



Norwegian University of Life Sciences
Faculty of Environmental Sciences
and Natural Resource Management

Philosophiae Doctor (PhD)
Thesis 2019:71

Functional traits across primary producer groups and their effects on micro-arthropod communities in alpine Norway

Funksjonelle trekk hos primærprodusenter og deres effekt på alpine mikroarthropod-samfunn i Norge

Ruben Erik Roos

Functional traits across primary producer groups and their effects on micro-arthropod communities in alpine Norway

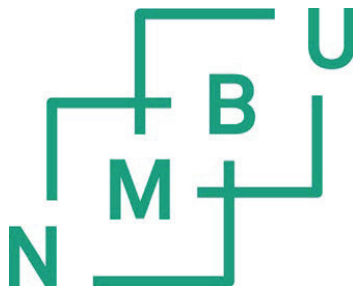
Funksjonelle trekk hos primærprodusenter og deres effekt på alpine mikroarthropod-samfunn i Norge

Philosophiae Doctor (PhD) Thesis

Ruben Erik Roos

Norwegian University of Life Sciences
Faculty of Environmental Sciences and Natural Resource Management

Ås (2019)



PhD Supervisors

Associate professor Dr. Johan Asplund
Faculty of Environmental Sciences and Natural Resource Management
Norwegian University of Life Sciences

Professor Tone Birkemoe
Faculty of Environmental Sciences and Natural Resource Management
Norwegian University of Life Sciences

Professor Kari Klanderud
Faculty of Environmental Sciences and Natural Resource Management
Norwegian University of Life Sciences

Evaluation committee

Professor Bente Jessen Graae
Institute of Biology
Norwegian University of Science and Technology

Professor Jan Bengtsson
Department of Ecology; Soil Ecology Unit
Swedish University of Agricultural Sciences

Committee administrator:

Associate professor Dr. Erik Trond Aschehoug
Faculty of Environmental Sciences and Natural Resource Management
Norwegian University of Life Sciences

Voor mama

Acknowledgements

If there is one thing that academics in general and PhD-students in particular tend to forget, it is the importance of *having a life* outside the workspace. As a result, approximately half of the PhD-students suffers from stress, and a whopping one out of three suffers from serious psychiatric disorders, most notably depression (Levecque *et al.*, 2017). The aim for my three-and-a-bit-more period as PhD-student in Ås was therefore not only to deliver the thesis that now lies in front of you, but also to put into practice a (Scandinavian?) way of life. Now, I do not want to sound like a hipster or guru, but I loosely define this as a way of life that finds inspiration, creativity, and energy from the natural world (and its people) around us, in whatever shape or form that may be. For me personally, this often involved cycling, keeping chickens, ducks and rabbits (thanks Johanna, for all the help and inspiration), hiking mountains, long skiing and awesome ice skating trips, and gardening. During my PhD was fortunate enough to join many amazing field trips, for example to Finse, Svalbard (twice!), and Peru.

That said, a PhD is not easy. The learning curve was steep, and I feel it definitely has not leveled out yet. To those who work outside science, it may be hard to imagine how incredibly critical scientists are towards each other's and their own work. Publishing a paper requires countless rounds of review and revisions, which is a process that can be as frustrating as it is inspiring. However, the product does improve with every round of revision, and I truly look forward to working further on the manuscripts included in this thesis.

I am grateful to all that have helped me get here, who supported me, and whom I could not have done without. First of all mam, thanks for inspiring me, your unconditional confidence and support, and teaching me to enjoy the smallest things in life like the first flower on a favorite Dahlia. Pap, thank you for always encouraging my creativity. Art, photography, drawing: they are not appreciated as much as they should be in modern science with all its coding and computer models. Yet without it, we would be unable to form and express our ideas.

My supervising team was composed of nothing but all-stars. Johan, Kari, and Tone, you were always ready for me and always made my work and troubles your priority. Johan, you are an awesome supervisor and I hope many future PhD-students will be lucky enough to work with you. Kari, nobody climbs mountains like you and, by the way, thanks for warning me for bad Finse-weather already during my job interview. Tone, thanks for many “hyggelig” chats, Christmas dinner, and for trusting me to teach in your courses even though my still crappy Norwegian must have been horrible for the students.

I enjoyed my time at (M)INA because of the amazing colleagues. You are way too many to thank all of you individually, but Kristel, Mari, Yngvild, Vilde, Nathan, Silke, Solrun, Lennart, Rannveig, Lisa, Monica, Ross, Markus, Pablo, Thomas, Fredrick, Erik, Miguel, Mahdieh, Yennie, Tone G., Annie, Paal, Ole Martin, Richard, Line, Anne, and all the others: thanks for a great time! A special shout-out goes to the funniest and best field assistant. Camilla, I have never met anyone who can keep an umbrella up in Finse as well as you (nor have I ever met anyone else who tried...). Linn, thanks for sharing so many hours together in “our” kitchen and living room in Finse, and afterwards. Anne-Sofie, Oda and Julia, thanks for sorting tiny crumbly lichens for a seemingly endless amount of time. I am also grateful to all I had the pleasure to meet during the inspiring

field courses and campaigns on Svalbard and in Peru. Vegard, Aina, when will we go camping and eat ham inside a glacier again?

I would also like to thank all the collaborators and co-authors in my project: Stef, David, Simone, Juha, Peter, Natalia, and Siri. To my master supervisors, Hans and Matty, you have been and always will be a source of inspiration; I am sure we will meet many times and work together in the future. And, I shouldn't forget: Kees, the best biology teacher around. You have inspired me and many others!

For this PhD I left my beloved Amsterdam. However, out of sight is not out of heart. To the friends and family (Jan, Els, Sterre & Vincent) still in the Netherlands: you are still important to me, even a thousand kilometers away. Danny, Richard, Bas, Brie, Dirkje, Ignaz, Aafke, Ruby, Mary, Myrthe, Maartje, studying with you was a blast. En tot slot, de Nieuwe en Oude Helden: Marnick, Judith, Josta, Jolijn, Sonja, Niels, and Frank, bedankt voor alle hilarische uurtjes. Deze winter gaan we schaatsen!

Table of Contents

Acknowledgements	v
Table of Contents	ix
List of papers	xi
Summary (in English)	xiii
Sammendrag (på Norsk).....	xv
Samenvatting (Nederlandstalig).....	xvii
Synopsis	1
Introduction	3
Cool ecosystems.....	3
Functional traits and intraspecific variation.....	4
Traits along environmental gradients.....	7
Non-vascular vegetation	8
Lichen – micro-arthropod associations in alpine ecosystems.....	10
Micro-arthropod responses to environmental change.....	11
Research aim of thesis.....	12
Methods.....	14
Study sites	14
Finse (paper I, II, IV).....	15
Kollåsen (paper III).....	15
Experimental designs	16

Elevational gradient (paper I).....	16
Lichen monoculture gardens and species mixtures (paper II, III).....	18
Experimental environmental change (paper IV).....	20
Vegetation recordings and harvesting (paper I)	21
Functional trait selection and measurements (paper I)	21
Micro-arthropod extraction and identification (paper II – IV).....	22
Statistical analyses (paper I – IV)	22
Methodology summary.....	24
Main results	25
Species turnover versus intraspecific variation (paper I).....	25
Micro-arthropods in lichen monocultures (paper II).....	26
Arthropods in lichen mixtures (paper III)	26
Micro-arthropod recovery from environmental change (paper IV)	29
Discussion and further perspectives.....	31
Traits and its variation for non-vascular primary producers.....	31
Intraspecific trait variation and environmental change	32
Gradient studies and their limitations.....	33
Lichen-arthropod associations	34
Micro-arthropod recovery.....	36
Future directions	37
Conferences and outreach contributions.....	38
References.....	39

List of papers

This thesis consists of the following four papers. Throughout the text, Roman numerals (I – IV) are used to refer to these papers.

Paper I

Ruben E. Roos, Kristel van Zuijlen, Tone Birkemoe, Kari Klanderud, Simone I. Lang, Stef Bokhorst, David A. Wardle, Johan Asplund, Contrasting drivers of community-level trait variation for vascular plants, lichens, and bryophytes across an elevational gradient, *submitted to Functional Ecology*

Paper II

Ruben E. Roos, Kristel van Zuijlen, Tone Birkemoe, Stef Bokhorst, Johan Asplund, Monocultures of mat-forming lichens support different abundances of associated micro-arthropods, *manuscript*

Paper III

Ruben E. Roos, Tone Birkemoe, Stef Bokhorst, David A. Wardle, Johan Asplund, Synergistic effects of lichen mixtures on associated arthropods, *manuscript*

Paper IV

Ruben E. Roos, Tone Birkemoe, Johan Asplund, Peter Luptáčík, Natália Raschmanová, Juha M. Alatalo, Siri Lie Olsen, Kari Klanderud, Recovery of soil micro-arthropod communities after cessation of experimental environmental change, *submitted to Ecosphere*

Summary (in English)

The vegetation of alpine ecosystems, i.e. those above the elevation of the tree line, consists not only of vascular plants, but also of non-vascular primary producers such as lichens and bryophytes. The use of functional traits (characteristics that determine a species' ecological role) allows us to understand how these ecosystems will respond to current and future environmental change. However, we know little about how non-vascular primary producer traits respond across environmental gradients, and whether their drivers differ from those of vascular plants. In addition, there is little knowledge about the associations of lichens and their traits with higher trophic levels such as micro-arthropods. Therefore, this thesis consists of four papers that collectively address several aspects of the ecology of non-vascular primary producers and micro-arthropods in alpine ecosystems.

In paper I, we studied the importance of intraspecific variation versus species turnover as drivers of community-level traits across elevation for three different primary producer groups: vascular plants, bryophytes, and lichens. We found that the importance of intraspecific variation differs between the groups, but also among traits. Intraspecific variation was most important as driver of nutrient traits for vascular plants and lichens.

In paper II and III, we explore the associations between mat-forming lichens and soil micro-arthropods. We found that mat-forming lichen species that differentially affect soil microclimate support different micro-arthropod abundances (paper II). For mat-forming lichens grown in mixture, we found that they often support higher abundances of micro-arthropods than expected

from the individual components of the mixture. The abundance of arthropods at higher trophic levels depended more on lichen water holding capacity and prey availability than lichen diversity or identity.

In paper IV, we assessed the recovery of soil micro-arthropods from experimental environmental change nine years after treatments were ceased. We found that Collembola and Mesostigmata recovered in terms of abundance, but that Collembola community compositions remained affected.

The findings of these studies stress the importance of intraspecific variation as driver of community-level traits in different primary producers, and provide a valuable first insight in the ecology and associations of very common organisms in alpine ecosystems: non-vascular primary producers and micro-arthropods.

Sammendrag (på Norsk)

Vegetasjonen i alpine økosystemer, det vil si over skoggrensen, består ikke bare av karplanter, men også av laver og moser. Bruken av funksjonelle trekk (kjennetegn som har betydning for arters opptreden) gir oss mulighet til å forstå hvordan økosystemer vil respondere på nåværende og kommende miljøendringer. Vi vet imidlertid lite om hvordan trekkene hos primærprodusenter uten ledningsvev (f.eks. laver og moser) responderer langs miljøgradienter, og hvordan dette skiller seg fra hvordan karplanter responderer. Dessuten er det liten kunnskap om hvordan laver og deres trekk samspiller med høyere trofiske nivåer som f.eks. mikroartropoder. Denne avhandlingen består av fire artikler som til sammen tar for seg flere aspekter av økologien til primærprodusenter uten ledningsvev og mikroartropoder i alpine økosystemer.

I artikkel I, studerte vi betydningen av innenartsvariasjon i forhold til forandring i artssammensetning for funksjonelle trekk på samfunnsnivå langs en høydegradient for tre grupper av primærprodusenter: karplanter, moser og laver.

I artikkel II og III, undersøkte vi samspill mellom mattedannende lav og mikroartropoder. Vi fant at ulike arter av mattedannende laver gir forskjellige mengder mikroartropoder (artikkel II). Vi fant også at laver som vokser sammen gir flere mikroartropoder enn ventet basert på mengden i hver art for seg. Abundansen av artropoder fra høyere trofiske nivåer var mer avhengige av lavenes vannlagringspotensiale og tilgjengeligheten av byttedyr enn på diversitet av laver eller type lav.

I artikkel IV, studerte vi hvordan samfunn av mikroartropoder restituerer seg etter at eksperimentelle manipuleringer av miljøet har stanset. I dette forsøket fant vi at abundansen av Collembola og Mesostigmata endret seg tilbake til det opprinnelige ni år etter manipuleringene stoppet, mens arts sammensetningen av Collembola var uforandret.

Resultatene av disse studiene gir verdifull innsikt i økologien og samspillet mellom svært vanlige organismer i alpine økosystemer: moser, laver og mikroartropoder

Samenvatting (Nederlandstalig)

De vegetatie in alpiene ecosystemen, dat wil zeggen die ecosystemen die boven de boomgrens liggen, bestaat niet alleen uit vaatplanten, maar voor een groot deel ook uit mossen en kortmossen. Door soorten te omschrijven aan de hand van hun functionele eigenschappen, zogenaamde *functional traits*, is het mogelijk de functie van een soort in ecologische processen te bepalen, en verwachtingen te maken hoe die functie onder toekomstige omstandigheden zal veranderen. Echter, er is slechts weinig bekend over hoe de functional traits van vaatplanten, mossen, en korstmossen fundamenteel verschillen en veranderen over gradiënten in omgevingsfactoren. Bovendien weten we weinig over hoe de in alpiene gebieden zeer algemene korstmossen interacties aangaan met organismen op hogere trofische niveaus, zoals bijvoorbeeld microarthropoden. Dit proefschrift bevat daarom vier manuscripten, die elk een verschillend aspect van de functional traits van alpiene primaire producenten met en zonder vaatsystemen, en hun interacties met microarthropoden behandelen.

In manuscript I onderzochten we in welke mate de variatie binnen soorten (intraspecifiek) ten opzichte van variatie tussen soorten (interspecifiek) bijdraagt tot de algehele variatie in verschillende functional traits over een hoogtegradiënt, en hoe die bijdrage verschilt tussen vaatplanten, mossen, en korstmossen. Onze resultaten laten zien dat het belang van intraspecifieke variatie niet alleen verschilt tussen functional traits, maar ook dat er belangrijke verschillen in de bijdrage van intraspecifieke variatie zijn tussen vaatplanten, mossen, en korstmossen. Zo was intraspecifieke variatie het belangrijkste voor vaatplanten en korstmossen, en in het bijzonder voor functional traits die met nutriënten te maken hebben.

In manuscript II en III verkenden we de associaties tussen matvormende korstmossen en de microarthropoden voor wie zij een habitat vormen. We vonden dat de verschillende korstmossoorten verschillende hoeveelheden microarthropoden bevatten en dat dit te maken kan hebben met hun vermogen water vast te houden, en de manier waarop zij het microklimaat in de bodem beïnvloeden (manuscript II). Wanneer korstmossoorten gemixt voorkomen, ondersteunden zij vaak een hogere abundantie microarthropoden dan verwacht op basis van hun abundantie in de individuele korstmossen waar de mix uit bestond (manuscript III). Voor arthropoden van hogere trofische niveaus is abundantie meer afhankelijk van het vochthoudend vermogen van de korstmossen en de abundantie van prooidieren, dan van de precieze identiteit van de korstmossen.

In manuscript IV vroegen we in welke mate microarthropoden in staat zijn te herstellen na experimentele manipulatie van hun leefomgeving, zoals opwarming en het toevoegen van nutriënten. Negen jaar nadat de experimentele manipulaties beëindigd waren, vonden we dat de abundantie van Collembola en Mesostigmata hersteld was, maar dat de soortensamenstelling van Collembola nog niet was hersteld van de nutriënttoevoegingen.

De bevindingen in dit proefschrift onderschrijven het belang van intraspecifieke variatie voor functionale traits voor verschillende groepen primaire producenten, en zijn een eerste verkenning naar de associaties tussen matvormende korstmossen en microarthropoden in alpiene gebieden.

Synopsis

Introduction

Cool ecosystems

Alpine ecosystems, i.e. those above the elevation of the tree line (Nagy & Grabherr, 2009), are the ultimate playground for ecologists. Here, extreme temperatures, short growing seasons, low nutrient levels, high UV-radiation, and sometimes lack of moisture make organisms struggle for existence. In the alpine, differences in local topography can cause environmental conditions to vary across small scales, making the interactions between living organisms and their environment almost tangible (Figure 1). Yet, the species that call these inhospitable regions home are so well adapted that they would likely perform worse, or get outcompeted by stronger competitors, should they be moved to more favorable conditions (Körner, 2003). At the same time, “cool” ecosystems are among those most severely affected by anthropogenic environmental change. For example, the northern high latitudes warm at a rate more than double the global average (Cohen et al., 2014), a phenomenon known as Arctic amplification, and a similar process occurs at high elevation (Pepin et al., 2015; Wang, Fan & Wang, 2016). Although observed warming already affects alpine plant communities today (Steinbauer et al., 2018), we do not fully comprehend the complexity of their responses and their functioning may be altered by environmental change.



Figure 1. A view into Mälardalen, Svalbard, 78 °N. Organisms living in such ecosystems are adapted to challenging and variable conditions. The landscape topography is heterogeneous and provides strong gradients, for example in temperature, moisture, and snow cover. Photo: Ruben Erik Roos, July 2018.

Functional traits and intraspecific variation

In order for ecologists to understand how alpine communities are structured, how they vary across spatial and temporal scales, and how changes in the environment can affect their functioning, it is necessary to go beyond simple nomenclature approaches. In other words, it is more useful to describe a species or a community by the characteristics that determine how it functions ecologically (McGill *et al.*, 2006), than by species names alone. These *functional traits* are characteristics of a species that impact fitness indirectly via growth, reproduction and survival (Violle *et al.*, 2007). For example, plants can be placed along an “economic spectrum” ranging from slow to fast return on investments by a relatively small set of leaf functional traits, such as leaf area

per unit dry weight, and photosynthetic assimilation rates (Wright *et al.*, 2004). Although the idea of describing and classifying species into groups defined by their characteristics is not new (Raunkiaer, 1934), the use of functional traits has increased considerably in recent years, especially within plant ecology (Figure 2). Trait-based approaches are now used to improve our understanding of community assembly (McGill *et al.*, 2006; Bagousse-Pinguet *et al.*, 2014; Kumordzi *et al.*, 2015), competitive interactions (Kunstler *et al.*, 2016) and coexistence (Adler *et al.*, 2013); how communities respond to disturbance (Mouillot *et al.*, 2013) and climate change (Bjorkman *et al.*, 2018); and how traits underpin ecosystem services (Lavorel *et al.*, 2011; Lavorel, 2013; Faucon, Houben & Lambers, 2017; Kohler *et al.*, 2017), and can aid biological conservation (Pollock, Thuiller & Jetz, 2017).

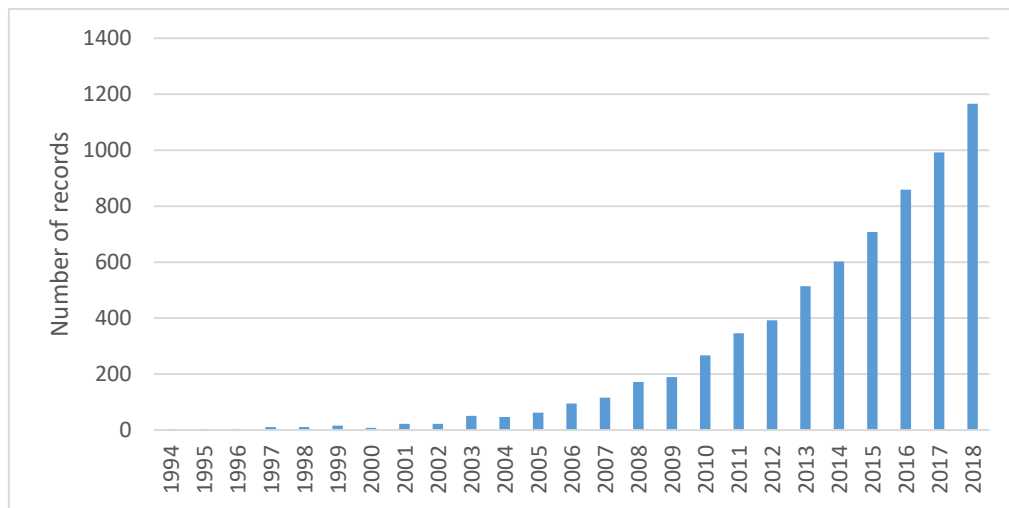


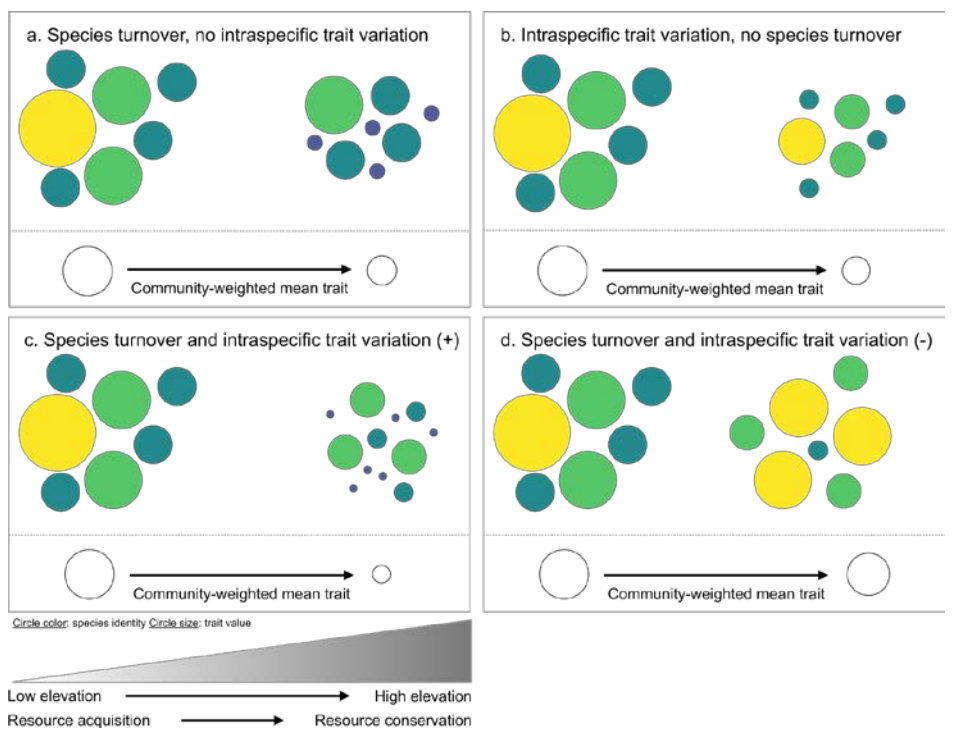
Figure 2. Number of records per year found for a topical search on “functional traits” in Web of Science. The current year, 2019, was excluded.

The use of trait-based approaches has significantly advanced our ability to describe the functioning of ecosystems and communities (Funk *et al.*, 2017). Although many studies have successfully used mean trait values for each species, a considerable number of studies shows that traits do not only vary among species, but can also vary considerably within species (Siefert *et al.*, 2015; Funk *et al.*, 2017). This intraspecific variation is important for community assembly (Albert *et al.*, 2012; Violle *et al.*, 2012), and essential to the advance of trait-based ecology towards a predictive science (Cadotte *et al.*, 2015). Siefert *et al.*, 2015 found in a global meta-analysis on vascular plant traits that intraspecific variation explains a substantial 25 % of the variation within communities, and 32 % of variation among communities. This then raises questions about whether variation in community-level trait values along environmental gradients is driven primarily by species turnover (which incorporates both the presence/absence of species in the community and the abundance structure of species that are present) or intraspecific trait variation (Box 1).

Box 1. Species turnover versus intraspecific trait variation at the community-level

If we know the relative abundance and trait value of each species in an ecological community, we can calculate one trait value at the community level. Specifically, this *community-weighted* trait value is the sum of the relative trait values of all species, but the trait value of each species is weighted by its relative abundance within the community (Garnier *et al.*, 2004). If we then consider that community-level traits change across environmental gradients, we can deduce that such changes can be caused by an alteration in the composition or in the abundances of species in the community (species turnover), by variation in trait values within species themselves (intraspecific variation), or by a combination of both.

For example in the figure below, along an elevational gradient, community-level traits may change from those associated with resource acquisition towards those associated with resource conservation. In (a), the community-weighted trait value (open circle) changes due to changes in species composition (colors) while species' trait values remain the same (size of colored circles). In (b), the community-weighted trait value changes due to intraspecific changes in trait values (circle sizes), while species composition remains the same (circle colors). In (c), both species turnover and intraspecific variation operate simultaneously towards lower trait values (positive covariation), while in (d) both processes operate in opposite direction (negative covariation). Figure adapted from paper I.



Traits along environmental gradients

Environmental gradients can provide useful information on how the occurrence of plant species are filtered by environmental conditions (Cornwell & Ackerly, 2009; Sundqvist, Sanders & Wardle, 2013). In addition, nearly all

plant traits vary systematically along gradients in environmental conditions (Funk *et al.*, 2017), although a significant portion of trait variation occurs within populations as well (Wright *et al.*, 2004). As such, the variation in traits across gradients can be used to predict how communities may respond to future climatic change (McGill *et al.*, 2006; Suding *et al.*, 2008), while variation within communities (and species) may determine their resilience to change (Mori, Furukawa & Sasaki, 2013). Although gradient studies do have their disadvantages (e.g. covariation of other environmental factors than the particular gradient studied), they allow for generalizations across larger temporal and spatial scales than manipulative experiments (Sundqvist, Sanders & Wardle, 2013).

Non-vascular vegetation

Non-vascular primary producers such as lichens and bryophytes are abundant and important components of alpine ecosystems (Figure 3), especially under conditions where vascular plants fail to thrive (Longton, 1988; Longton, 1997; Asplund & Wardle, 2017). They lack the roots and vessels that vascular plants have to distribute nutrients and water, and thus rely directly on their environment for resources (Nash, 1996), although some can fix nitrogen through symbiotic associations with cyanobacteria (Rikkinen, 2017) and lichen species differ considerably in their capacity to hold water and remain photosynthetically active (Gauslaa, Solhaug & Longinotti, 2017; Phinney, Solhaug & Gauslaa, 2018).

The contributions of lichens and bryophytes to ecological functioning are many. For example, they contribute to global nutrient and carbon (C) cycling, hydrology, and are involved in many trophic interactions (Turetsky, 2003;

Cornelissen *et al.*, 2007; Lindo & Gonzalez, 2010; Elbert *et al.*, 2012; Turetsky *et al.*, 2012; Porada *et al.*, 2014; Asplund & Wardle, 2017). Yet, their functional traits are understudied relative to vascular plants, at least to some degree because of unfamiliarity with taxonomy and relevant traits (Martin & Mallik, 2017), although first attempts towards a clear framework of comparative trait-based ecology for non-vascular primary producers have been made (Cornelissen *et al.*, 2007).



Figure 3. Mat-forming lichens (mostly yellowish-white in color) dominate the landscape at 1100 m a.s.l. in Forollhogna National Park, Trøndelag, Norway. Photo: Ruben Erik Roos, August 2017

Non-vascular primary producers do not only differ from vascular plants in the particular traits that are relevant to their fitness (e.g. traits related to their hydration status; Cornelissen *et al.*, 2007), but recent studies suggest that the two groups also differ in how changes in community-level traits are driven across environmental gradients. For example, intraspecific variation was the main driver of changes in community-level trait values of epiphytic lichens

across a strong successional gradient (Asplund & Wardle, 2014), and phenotypic plasticity allowed lichen species to persist along gradients within forest canopies (Coyle, 2017). These findings suggests that intraspecific variation may be a more important driver of trait variation than species turnover for non-vascular primary producers than for vascular plants.

Lichen – micro-arthropod associations in alpine ecosystems

The traits of non-vascular primary producers do not only respond to the environment, but can also affect the environment (i.e. response and effect traits *sensu* Lavorel & Garnier, 2002) and subsequently biogeochemical and ecological processes such as permafrost thaw (Guglielmin, Evans & Cannone, 2008; Blok *et al.*, 2011; Turetsky *et al.*, 2012) and seedling recruitment (Nystuen *et al.*, 2019). In addition, we know for vascular plants that variation in traits (e.g. leaf palatability) and microhabitat has important consequences for the invertebrate communities of consumers they support (Wardhaugh, Stork & Edwards, 2014). In contrast, we know relatively little about how the traits of non-vascular primary producers affect their associated invertebrate communities, but Mitchell *et al.*, 2016 found that local scale factors such as habitat and food quality drive differences micro-arthropod communities in moss dominated heaths. In addition, Bokhorst *et al.*, 2015 found that lichen traits such as nutrient concentrations and thallus growth form differentially affected associated invertebrate communities.

In alpine ecosystems, soil micro-arthropods such as Collembola (springtails) and Oribatida (mites) are among the most common arthropods and can be present in densities of up to 100.000 individuals m⁻² (Tolbert, Tolbert & Ambrose, 1977). They contribute to decomposition, nutrient cycling, and

formation of soil structure (Rusek, 1998; Kampichler & Bruckner, 2009). Despite the abundance of both soil micro-arthropods and lichens in alpine ecosystems, we know relatively little of how the two interact, and how lichen traits may drive micro-arthropod community assemblages.

Micro-arthropod responses to environmental change

Alpine ecosystems face environmental changes such as increased temperatures (Rizzi *et al.*, 2017), and higher nitrogen availability due to faster mineralization rates (Rustad *et al.*, 2001), increased atmospheric deposition (Hole & Engardt, 2008) and agricultural activity (Vitousek *et al.*, 1997). A large number of studies has addressed the effects of increased temperature and nutrients on alpine plants (e.g. the ITEX-project; Elmendorf *et al.*, 2012), but there are relatively few that study the effects on associated micro-arthropods. In fact, the responses of micro-arthropods to experimental warming are inconsistent (Nash, Griffin & Hoffmann, 2013), and may be species or trait dependent (Makkonen *et al.*, 2011). However, Hågvar & Klanderud, 2009 found strong responses of soil micro-arthropods to nutrient addition treatments with and without additional warming in an alpine *Dryas*-heath in Finse, Norway. In the same system, Olsen & Klanderud, 2014 found limited recovery of the vegetation five years after environmental treatments were stopped. Because micro-arthropods are often linked to vegetation (Coulson, Hodkinson & Webb, 2003), this suggests that environmental effects on soil micro-arthropod communities may be long lasting.

Research aim of thesis

This thesis deals with several aspects of trait-based ecology in alpine ecosystems (Figure 4). First, we studied the importance of species turnover and intraspecific variation as drivers of community-level traits across elevation for three different primary producer groups: vascular plants, bryophytes, and lichens (paper I). Then, two papers explore the associations between mat-forming lichens and soil micro-arthropods. In paper II, we studied whether lichen monocultures with different lichen traits and different effects on soil microclimate support different micro-arthropod communities. In paper III, we examined whether diverse lichen patches support more diverse and abundant arthropod communities. Last, we investigated to what extent soil micro-arthropods are able to recover from experimental environmental change (paper IV). The specific research questions addressed are:

1. Are changes in vascular plant, lichen, and bryophyte community-level traits across an elevational gradient driven by species turnover or intraspecific variation?
2. Do lichen monocultures that differentially affect soil microclimate support different micro-arthropod abundances?
3. Do more diverse lichen communities support more abundant and diverse arthropod communities?
4. Can micro-arthropod communities recover after cessation of experimental climate change?

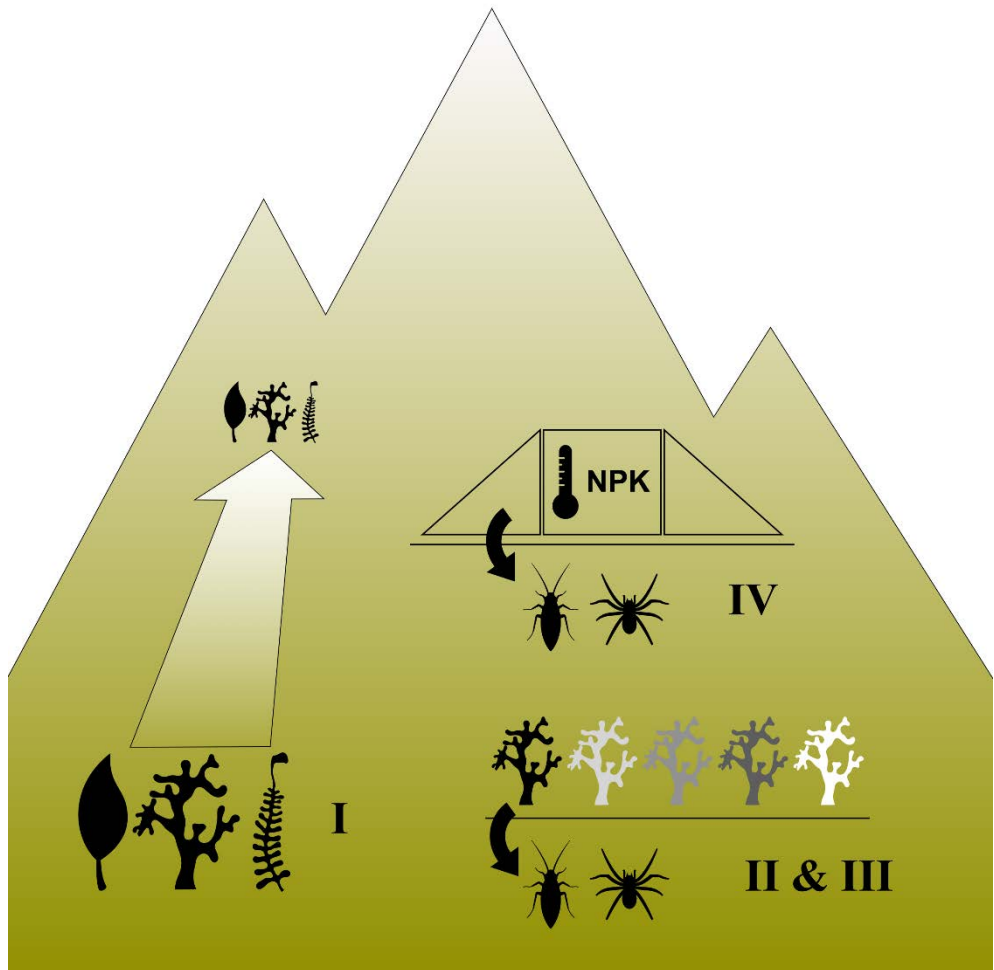


Figure 4. This thesis combines several aspects of trait-based ecology in alpine ecosystems. In paper I, we study the importance of intraspecific variation as driver of community-level traits for vascular plants, lichens, and bryophytes. In paper II and III, we study the associations between arthropods and lichens in monocultures and mixtures. In paper IV we assess to what extent arthropod communities are able to recover from experimental environmental change.

Methods

Study sites

The studies included for this thesis were performed at two different sites. Paper I, II, and IV were performed near Finse, southern Norway, and paper III at Kollåsen, southeastern Norway (Figure 5).

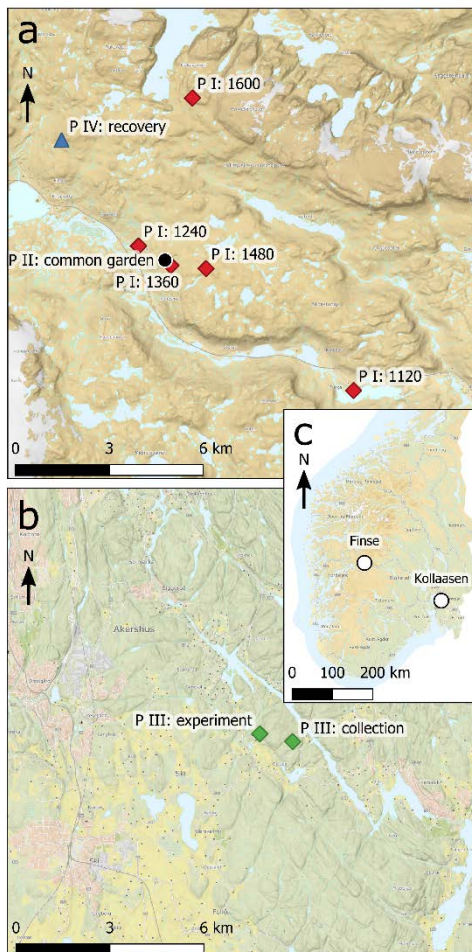


Figure 5. The field sites for paper I, II, and IV are located near (a) Finse, southern Norway, and (b) the site for paper III in Kollåsen, southeastern Norway.

Finse (paper I, II, IV)

Finse is located just north of mainland Norway's sixth largest glacier, Hardangerjøkulen, and south of Hallingskarvet national park at an elevation of 1222 m a.s.l. The Finse Alpine Research Center (Figure 6), run by the University of Oslo and the University of Bergen, hosts a meteorological station at 1210 m a.s.l. The average yearly temperature measured at this station is -2.1 °C with 1030 mm yearly precipitation (Aune, 1993; Førland, 1993). The weather conditions at Finse can be very challenging to ecologists (personal observation).

Kollåsen (paper III)

The fieldwork for paper III was performed in the Kollåsen nature reserve in Ski, southeastern Norway. This relatively young reserve includes one complete hill with many small crevices, and thus hosts a variety of habitats. Our sites however, were located near the hilltop at approximately 190 m a.s.l. in forest dominated by Scots pine pine forests (*Pinus sylvestris*). Here, dense lichen mats cover rocky outcrops, while vascular plants dominate depressions in the landscape. The nearest weather station is located in Ås at 92 m a.s.l., with an annual mean temperature of 5.3 °C and 785 mm precipitation (Aune, 1993; Førland, 1993).



Figure 6. The Finse Alpine Research Center at the foot of the Hardangerjøkul glacier, June 2018.
Photo: Ruben Erik Roos

Experimental designs

Elevational gradient (paper I)

In paper I, we studied the importance of species turnover versus intraspecific variation as drivers of vascular plant, lichen, and bryophytes community-level trait variation across elevation. The elevational gradient consisted of five sites, spanning 480 m of elevation; at 1120, 1240, 1360, 1480, and 1600 m a.s.l. All sites were located on similar bedrock within the great Finse area (Figure 5), southwest exposed, and had similar inclination. The sites showed a distinct temperature gradient with elevation (Figure 7). At each site, five plots were selected on the condition that all primary producer groups of interest, i.e. vascular plants, lichens, and bryophytes were present. Topography in the alpine landscape in Finse varies across small scales (Opedal, Armbruster & Graae,

2015), for example between wind-exposed ridges and depressions where snow can accumulate. As such, snow is an important predictor of vegetation composition (Niittynen & Luoto, 2018), and communities in snow beds are distinctly different from those at more wind exposed (and thus free of snow) ridges. Therefore, all plots were located at dry ridges or mesic zonal sites *sensu* Walker, 2000.

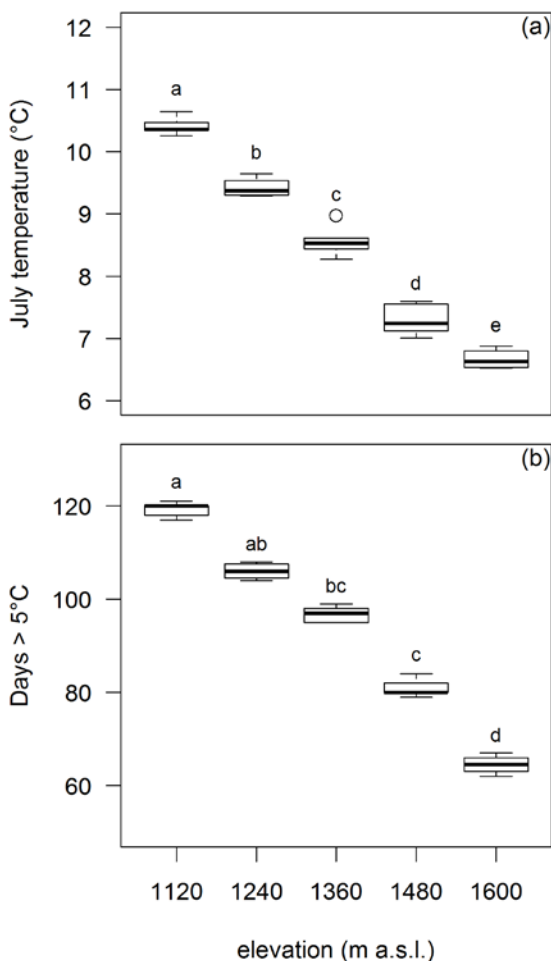


Figure 7. The mean July temperature (a) and the number of days with a daily average exceeding +5 °C (b) for each elevation (site). Figure adapted from paper I.

Lichen monoculture gardens and species mixtures (paper II, III)

In paper II and III, we explored the associations between lichens and soil microarthropods. In both papers, we took advantage of the ability of lichens to withstand abuse. When dry, lichens become photosynthetically inactive, and can withstand extreme low temperatures (Bjerke, 2009). These characteristics make lichens ideal organisms for experimental studies, as they can be harvested and stored dried or frozen. Lichens can then be moved and manipulated (e.g. Asplund *et al.*, 2015) without causing them any harm.

For paper II, we established six blocks with five different monoculture lichen garden plots each. We removed all vegetation from 50 × 50 cm plots and fenced them with 10 cm high plastic insect netting (mesh size 2.5 mm). Then, the plots were planted with *Alectoria ochroleuca* (Hoffm.), *Cetraria islandica* (L.) Ach., and *Flavocetraria nivalis* (L.). The fourth plot was planted with a mixture of *Cladonia rangiferina* (L.) and *Cladonia stygia* (Fr.) Ruoss, as these species grow intermixed and have similar growth forms and secondary chemistry (Ahti *et al.*, 2013). The fifth and final garden contained only bare soil and was added as a control. The lichens were transplanted from the immediate surroundings of the plots, cleaned from debris but not dried or defaunated. All of the lichens survived the first year after transplant, but one block was destroyed by domestic sheep. In each lichen garden, we placed a soil moisture and temperature logger (ECH₂O 5TM) three cm below the soil surface, connected to Em50 data loggers (Decagon Devices Inc., WA, USA). Measurements were taken and logged every 30 minutes over the course of 14 months. From these measurements, the number of diurnal freeze-thaw cycles during 15 October 2016 – 19 October 2017, was calculated as described by Van Zuijlen *et al.*, 2019.

For paper III, we collected lichens of four different species just outside the Kollåsen nature reserve at similar elevation and habitat (Figure 5). We consider the lichen mats in this open pine forests similar to those found above the tree line. The species used were *Cladonia arbuscula* (Wallr.) Flot., *Cladonia stellaris* (Opiz) Pouzar & Vezda, *Cladonia uncialis* (L.) Wigg., and *Cetraria islandica* (L.) Ach. We created \varnothing 15 cm lichen patches of different species mixtures; four mixtures consisted of a single species (monocultures), six mixtures had two species, four had three species and one mixture contained all lichen species – adding up to 15 different mixtures in total. Subsequently, the lichen patches were incubated within lichen mats in the field from 21 June to 4 October 2017 (Figure 8). With 10 blocks each containing 15 patches with a different lichen mixture, the experiment counted 150 lichen patches in total.



Figure 8. The mixed lichen patches were incubated in lichen mats at Kollåsen, southeastern Norway. A ring of nylon insect netting without bottom (mesh size 2.5 mm) held the patches together. Photo: Ruben Erik Roos, 2017

Experimental environmental change (paper IV)

In paper IV, we studied if micro-arthropod communities are able to recover from environmental change after conditions have returned to normal. We resampled soil micro-arthropods from an experiment that had previously received environmental treatments (Klanderud & Totland, 2005). The treatments were ceased nine years before the current study. The original study was established in 2000 and consisted of ten blocks of four plots, each of which received either warming, nutrient addition, combined warming and nutrient addition, or a control treatment. For the warming treatment, Open Top Chambers (OTCs) were set up to simulate climate warming (Henry & Molau, 1997). Although this treatment is referred to as “warming” in paper IV and previous publications, it is important to recognize that greenhouses like OTCs can influence multiple climatic variables other than temperature, such as for example humidity, wind speed, and snow accumulation (Kennedy, 1995). For the nutrient addition treatment, a slow-release granular NPK fertilizer (~ 10 g N, 2 g P, and 8 g K m^{-2} per growing season) was added.

After four years of treatment, significant shifts in community composition and diversity of the vegetation were detected (Klanderud & Totland, 2005) and micro-arthropods responded distinctly to nutrient addition with and without warming (Hågvar & Klanderud, 2009). In 2007, the treatments were ceased and herbivory exclosures were erected around half of the plots. Five years after cessation of the treatments, Olsen and Klanderud (2014) found incomplete recovery of the vegetation but that herbivory increased recovery rates compared to ungrazed plots. The herbivore exclosures were left up and running until the fieldwork for paper IV. We sampled for soil micro-arthropods approximately 20 cm from the original sampling locations, to avoid sampling from disturbed soil.

Vegetation recordings and harvesting (paper I)

For paper I, vegetation recordings were performed by estimating cover between 11 and 24 July, 2016 with a 1 × 1 m metal frame subdivided into four 50 × 50 cm quadrats. In addition to vascular plant, lichen, and bryophyte species cover, we registered the cover of litter, bare soil, biological crust, and rock. Then, between July 28 and August 18 2016, one quadrat per plot was destructively harvested and all aboveground vegetation was collected and subsequently sorted to species for functional trait measurements. For rare species, additional material was collected from the immediate surroundings of the plots. Even then, for some rare species it was not possible to collect ample material for, for example, chemical analysis. Analyses were therefore restricted to those species covering at least 80 % of the cover of the particular primary producer group. This “80 %-rule” is in line with other studies (Pakeman & Quested, 2007). Vascular plant samples were stored in moist, sealed plastic bags at 4 °C until trait measurements, while lichen and bryophyte samples were stored in paper bags and air dried at room temperature.

Functional trait selection and measurements (paper I)

We selected easy to measure (see Hodgson *et al.*, 1999) eco-physiological traits that exert a strong impact on ecosystem C and N cycling (Perez-Harguindeguy *et al.*, 2013), and that determine a species position within the fast-slow continuum of plant strategies (Wright *et al.*, 2004; Reich, 2014; Díaz *et al.*, 2016). For vascular plants and lichens, we measured N and P concentrations and their ratio, and specific leaf area (SLA). In addition, we measured specific thallus area (STA, the lichen equivalent to SLA) for lichens, leaf dry matter content (LDMC) for vascular plants, and water holding capacity (WHC) for lichens and bryophytes. In addition, we measured tissue pH for all primary

producer groups as this is considered a proxy for decomposability and acidification potential (Cornelissen *et al.*, 2006). Trait measurements were performed in accordance to the protocols of Perez-Harguindeguy *et al.*, 2013, and any deviations are further addressed in paper I.

Micro-arthropod extraction and identification (paper II – IV)

The arthropods for paper II – IV were sampled from either lichen or soil with soil corers. After sampling, the cores were immediately stored in plastic bags and kept cool (approximately + 5 °C). Subsequently, the lichen or soil samples were placed in high-gradient extraction apparatuses where temperatures were gradually increased from 30 to 70 °C during the first five days of extractions, and remained at 70 °C until samples dried completely. The arthropods were extracted onto a saturated solution of NaCl, or water saturated with benzoic acid. The latter is recommended as hypertonic NaCl solutions may damage fragile Collembola. Arthropods for paper IV were identified by Dr. Peter Luptáček (Oribatida) and Dr. Natália Raschmanová (Collembola), while arthropods (Collembola) for paper II and paper III were identified by Dr. Stef Bokhorst. Identifications of Oribatida followed Weigmann, 2006, and identifications of Collembola followed Fjellberg, 1998, Bretfeld, 1999, Potapov, 2001, Hopkin, 2007, and Dunger & Schlitt, 2011.

Statistical analyses (paper I – IV)

For paper I, we performed a two-dimensional Non-Metric Dimensional Scaling analysis (NMDS) to illustrate differences with elevation in vascular plant, lichen, and bryophyte communities using the R-package *vegan* (Oksanen *et al.*, 2015). In addition, we used permutational ANOVAs to test for the response of total trait variation to elevation. In case these were significant, we then used

permutational pairwise comparisons to check for differences between elevation levels. Further, we used the Sum of Squares decomposition method described by Lepš *et al.*, 2011 to quantify how much variability in traits was accounted for by species turnover or intraspecific variation.

In paper II, we tested how micro-arthropod abundances in soil and in lichen differed between lichen monocultures, and how abundance responded to lichen WHC and the number of freeze-thaw cycles, with linear mixed effect models using the lme4-package (Bates *et al.*, 2014) in R v. 3.5.2 (R Core Team, 2018). In paper III, we used similar models to test the difference between the expected and observed arthropod abundance in lichen mixtures, except that here the model intercepts were set to zero, as our interest was specifically to test whether the model estimates differed from zero. For effects on species richness, we used generalized mixed-effect models (Poisson family).

In paper IV, we used mixed effect models to examine the effect of environmental treatment, sampling year, and herbivory on Collembola and Acari abundance and richness. Further, we used two-dimensional NMDS to examine the recovery trajectory of Collembola and Oribatida communities. In addition, we used constrained multivariate ordination techniques (Redundancy Analysis, RDA) to test for environmental treatment effects on community composition.

Table 1. provides a summary of the experimental designs, data collected, and analyses performed for the papers included in this thesis.

Methodology summary

Table 1. Summary of the data collected, the experimental design, and statistical analyses for each of the papers presented in this thesis.

	Experimental design	Data collected	Data analysis
PAPER I	Elevational gradient in Finse. 25 plots across five sites: 1120, 1240, 1360, 1480, and 1600 m a.s.l.	Plant, lichen, and bryophyte cover Functional traits: N, P, N:P, SLA/STA, LDMC/ WHC, pH	GNMDS (Permutational) ANOVA Linear mixed-effect models Sum of squares decomposition <i>sensu Lepš et al., 2011</i>
PAPER II	Four different species monoculture gardens, one control with bare soil near Finse at 1400 m a.s.l. 30 plots, 6 blocks	Collembola and Oribatida in lichen and soil, soil microclimate data, lichen WHC	Linear mixed-effect models
PAPER III	Patches of 15 different lichen mixtures (one to four species) incubated in natural lichen mats at Kollåsen 10 blocks with 15 mixtures each	Collembola, Oribatida, Mesostigmata, Pseudoscorpiones, and Aranea in lichen Lichen WHC	Linear mixed-effect models
PAPER IV	10 blocks with four plots with either control, warming, nutrient, or nutrient + warming treatment (ceased nine years before current sampling) at Sanddalsnuten, Finse, 1500 m a.s.l.	Collembola, Oribatida, and Mesostigmata in soil	Linear mixed-effect models GNMDS RDA

Main results

Species turnover versus intraspecific variation (paper I)

We found that species turnover is the most important driver of community-level trait variation across elevation for most of the vascular plant and bryophyte traits. However, some of the vascular plant and lichen traits, specifically the tissue nutrient traits (N, P, and N:P), were significantly affected by intraspecific variation. The non-chemical traits (SLA/STA, LDMC/WHC) and tissue pH were mainly driven by species turnover for all primary producer groups (Figure 10). In addition, we found that some traits change towards being more resource conservative with increasing elevation, while others showed opposite responses.

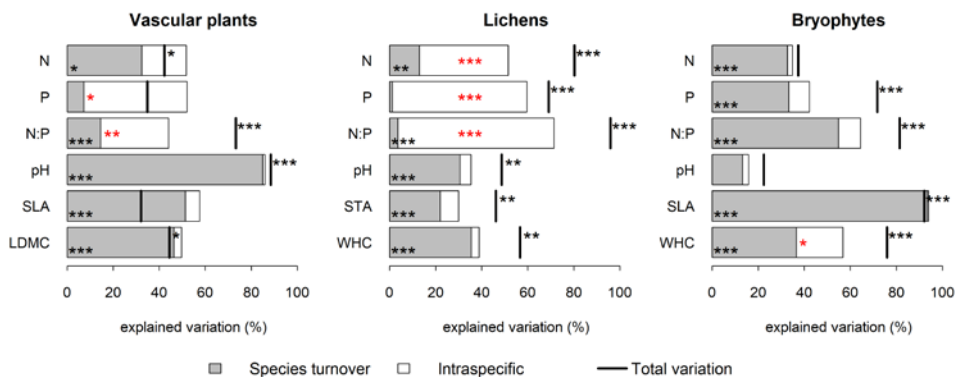


Figure 10. The contributions of species turnover and intraspecific variation to variation in tissue nitrogen (N) and phosphorous (P), N:P ratio, pH, specific leaf area (SLA), specific thallus area (STA), leaf dry matter content (LDMC), and water holding capacity (WHC). Grey bars indicate the variation explained by species turnover (as percentage of total trait variation including variation not explained by elevation), white bars show the contribution of intraspecific variation. Black lines denote the sum of species turnover and intraspecific variability effects. In those cases where the total variation exceeds (falls below) the sum of species turnover and intraspecific variability effects, covariation is positive (negative). Significance responses to elevation are denoted with * ($p < 0.05$), ** ($p < 0.01$), or *** ($p < 0.001$). Figure adapted from paper I.

Micro-arthropods in lichen monocultures (paper II)

We found that monocultures of different mat-forming lichen species support different abundances of micro-arthropods. Specifically, Collembola were most abundant in *Cladonia rangiferina/stygia*, the lichen species with the highest water holding capacity and coolest but most stable soil climate (Figure 11). However, we found no significant effect on micro-arthropod abundance in the soil. Although Collembola abundance and the ratio between Collembola in the lichen versus soil showed negative trends with the number of freeze-thaw cycles, this was not statistically significant. In general, Oribatida were less responsive than Collembola.

Arthropods in lichen mixtures (paper III)

We found that in many cases, lichen mixtures contain higher abundances of arthropods than expected from the individual (monoculture) components of the mixture. In other words, mixing lichens often had non-additive, synergistic effects. However, not every specific mixture showed such synergistic effects, and synergistic effects were more common in micro-arthropods such as Collembola, Oribatida, and Mesostigmata than in arthropods at higher trophic levels such as Pseudoscorpiones and Araneae (Figure 12). In none of the mixtures did we find a negative effect on arthropod abundance. In addition, we did not find any effect of lichen mixture on Collembola species richness. Lichen mixture identity predicted abundance of Collembola and Oribatida well, but lichen water holding capacity and prey abundance become increasingly more important drivers of abundance for arthropods higher up the food chain, i.e. for Mesostigmata, Pseudoscorpiones, and Araneae.

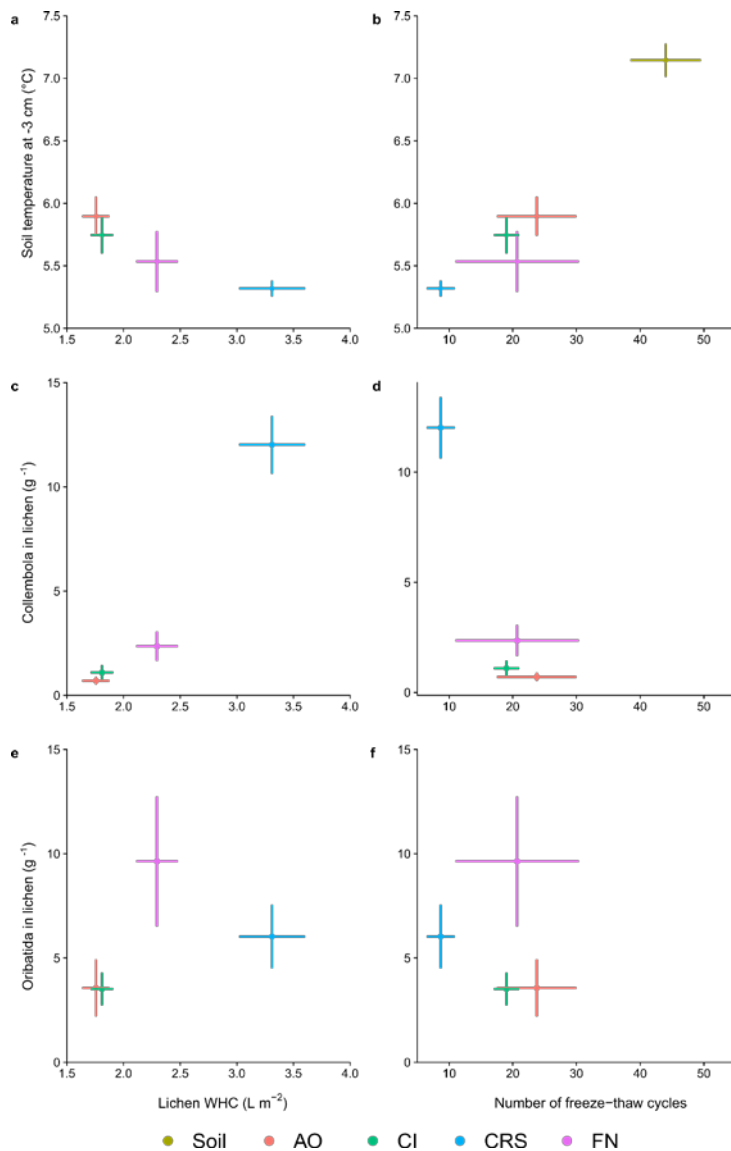


Figure 11. Mat-forming lichens differentially affect soil temperature during the growing season and the frequency of freeze-thaw cycles (panel a and b). Collembola abundance in lichen increased with water lichen water holding capacity (WHC) and was highest in *Cladonia rangiferina/stygia*, but abundance tends to decrease with increasing frequency of freeze-thaw cycles (panel b and c). Oribatida (panel e and f) show less clear trends with WHC and freeze-thaw cycles. Panel a and b are adapted from Van Zuijlen *et al.*, 2019, panel b – f from paper II.

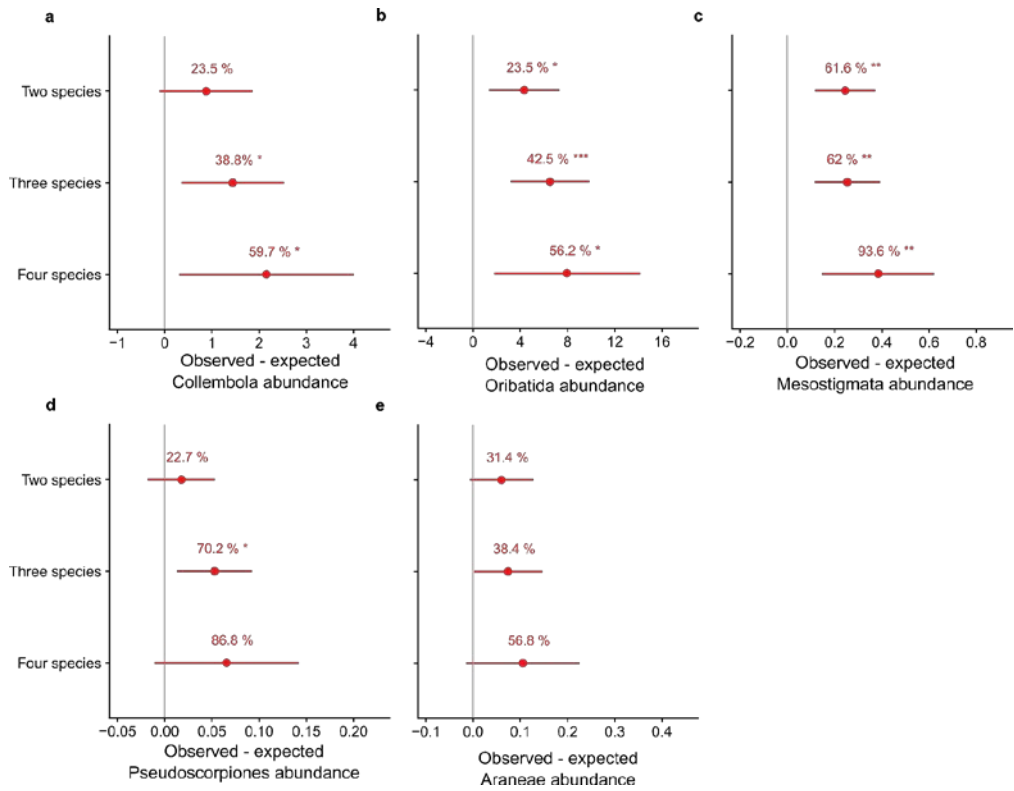


Figure 12. Model estimates +/- 95% CIs of the observed - expected abundances of Collembola (a), Oribatida (b), Mesostigmata (c), Pseudoscorpiones (d), and Araneae (e) per lichen dry weight for lichen patches with mixtures of two, three, or four species. Asterisks denote a significant difference of the estimate from zero (* $p = 0.05$, ** $p = 0.001$, *** $p < 0.001$). The percentages denote the model estimated observed - expected abundance per gram lichen dry weight, expressed as percentage of the observed abundance per gram lichen dry weight. Figure adapted from paper III.

Micro-arthropod recovery from environmental change (paper IV)

We found that soil micro-arthropods only partly recovered from their initial responses to environmental treatments nine years after those treatments were ceased. In terms of abundance, Collembola and Mesostigmata responded most strongly to the original nutrient addition treatments with and without warming, and their abundances had recovered during the recovery period (Figure 13). However, the Collembola community composition in nutrient addition with and without warming treatments differed from the controls after the recovery period. Oribatida were generally less responsive than Collembola, but their community structure was altered by nutrient addition after four years of treatment, and by warming nine years after cessation of the treatments (Table 2).

Table 2. *F* and *P*-values (significance levels: **P* < 0.05, ***P* < 0.01, ****P* < 0.001) of RDA analysis testing the effects of nutrient addition (N), warming (W), and warming combined with nutrient addition (NW) on species composition of the Collembola and mite communities at Finse, Norway, in 2004 (during treatments) and 2016 (nine years after treatments). Significant effects at *P* < 0.05 are printed in bold. The table is adapted from paper IV, where effects of herbivory and interactions with treatments can be found.

Treatment	Collembola		Oribatida	
	2004	2016	2004	2016
N	6.03 **	3.79 *	3.42*	1.39
NW	10.66 ***	4.70 *	1.60	0.30
W	3.96 *	0.62	0.54	4.40*

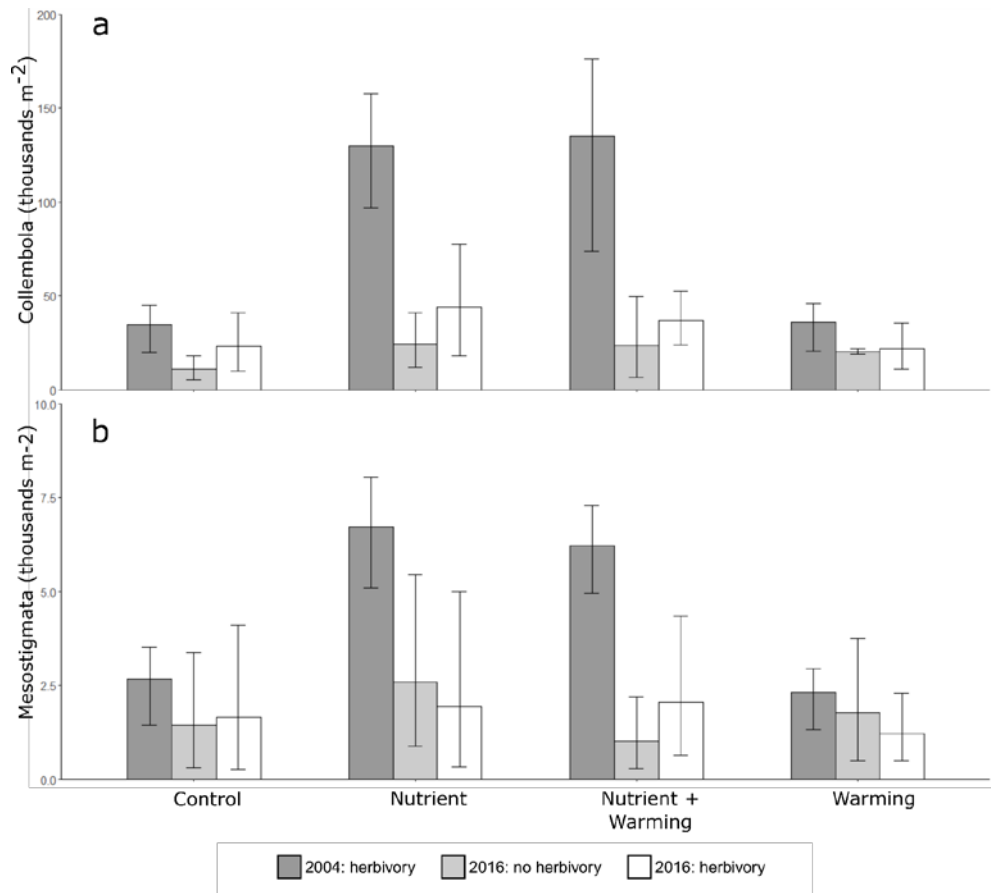


Figure 13. Mean abundance (in thousands m⁻²) for all Collembola (a) and Mesostigmata (b) per treatment (control, nutrient addition, warming, and nutrient addition + warming) per sampled year. Data are shown on the non-transformed scale but error bars indicate exponentiated 95% confidence intervals calculated on natural log transformed data. Figure adapted from paper IV.

Discussion and further perspectives

The works collected in this thesis show that the importance of intraspecific variation as driver of community-level trait variability across elevation differs among primary producer groups and among traits (paper I); that mat-forming lichen traits and diversity affect soil arthropod communities (paper II and III); and that soil micro-arthropod communities may be slow to recover from environmental change (paper IV).

Traits and its variation for non-vascular primary producers

Although our study (paper I) does not allow for a generic statement such as “all traits of non-vascular primary producers are mainly driven by intraspecific variation across elevation”, it stresses the importance of intraspecific variation as its contribution to trait variability differed greatly among primary producer groups and traits. Other studies on vascular plants support that the contribution of intraspecific variation differs among traits (Siefert *et al.*, 2015; Derroire *et al.*, 2018), but to our knowledge, this had not previously been compared among different primary producer groups simultaneously.

Given their abundance in alpine and other ecosystems (e.g. cloud forests; Nadkarni *et al.*, 2004), their association with many ecological and biogeochemical processes (Turetsky, 2003; Asplund & Wardle, 2017), and their susceptibility to environmental change (Elmendorf *et al.*, 2012), there is a real need for the further development of a comprehensive trait-framework that includes intraspecific variation for non-vascular primary producers (Cornelissen *et al.*, 2007; Martin & Mallik, 2017). Some attempts have now been made towards an economic spectrum *sensu* Wright *et al.*, 2004 for non-vascular

primary producers, but they are not yet conclusive. For example, Wang *et al.*, 2017 report similar trait relationships in bryophytes as found for vascular plant leaves. Contrastingly, Rice, Aclander & Hanson, 2008 report clear economic strategies for *Sphagnum* species, but also that these differ fundamentally from those in vascular plant leaves and canopies. As such, their findings stress the importance of including traits that describe bryophytes' water content or water holding capacity (for which paper I found a significant contribution of intraspecific variation), as these were the strongest predictors of photosynthetic activity. Similar mechanisms will most likely drive trait associations and economic strategies for lichens species, which differ greatly in their capacity to hold water (Gauslaa & Coxson, 2011; Phinney, Solhaug & Gauslaa, 2018).

Intraspecific trait variation and environmental change

If the climate in alpine ecosystem changes, primary producer communities may no longer be optimally adapted to their environment (Shaw & Etterson, 2012), and greater intraspecific variability in traits may enable species to adapt to a wider range of conditions (Sides *et al.*, 2014). Following this train of thought, lichen communities with high intraspecific variation would be better able to adapt to environmental change, which seemingly contradicts the general consensus that the diversity and abundance of non-vascular primary producers declines under climate change scenarios (Elmendorf *et al.*, 2012). However, the increase of competition from vascular plants is an important cause of such negative responses of non-vascular primary producers to climate change (Joly, Jandt & Klein, 2009), and lichen communities would thus only benefit from their intraspecific variation if conditions remain too harsh for vascular plants to establish and dominate. Further, in a transplant experiment, Henn *et al.*, 2018

show that the vascular plant traits with the largest amount of intraspecific variation were not necessarily those with the highest plasticity under new environmental conditions. Whether such responses in primary producer traits have a genetic basis, or depend on phenotypic plasticity (Franks, Weber & Aitken, 2014), and whether primary producer communities are able to keep up with the current rapid changes in environmental conditions (Shaw & Etterson, 2012) remains an active field of research.

Gradient studies and their limitations

Elevational gradients such as used in paper I are powerful ecological tools as they capture community and ecosystem dynamics across larger scales and/or longer timeframes than can generally be achieved by experimental studies (Sundqvist, Sanders & Wardle, 2013). However, it is important to recognize that environmental conditions across elevation may not only depend on the physical parameters tied to elevation (such as temperature focused on here), but also depend on other site-specific abiotic conditions (Körner, 2007) or biotic interactions. For example, precipitation may increase with elevation. In our study area near Finse, average annual precipitation (1986-2015) increases from 843 mm at 1120 m a.s.l. to 1026 mm at 1600 m a.s.l. (data adjusted from Lussana *et al.*, 2018). Also, in Finse, domestic sheep are the most common grazers at low elevation, while wild reindeer (*Rangifer tarandus tarandus*) graze at high elevation and farther from human presence. Because sheep and reindeer have different dietary preferences (Staaland *et al.*, 1995), they may differentially affect vegetation. Such covariables make it hard to identify specific mechanisms underlying observed changes in (plant) communities across elevation (Dunne *et al.*, 2004) and may limit the generality of gradient studies unless covariables are specifically addressed. However, it was beyond

the scope of paper I to disentangle all of such effects, and we thus considered elevation as a “complex” of environmental conditions. In future research, it could be fruitful to test the importance of intraspecific variation as driver of community-level traits among primary producer groups across other gradients, such as for instance nutrient availability.

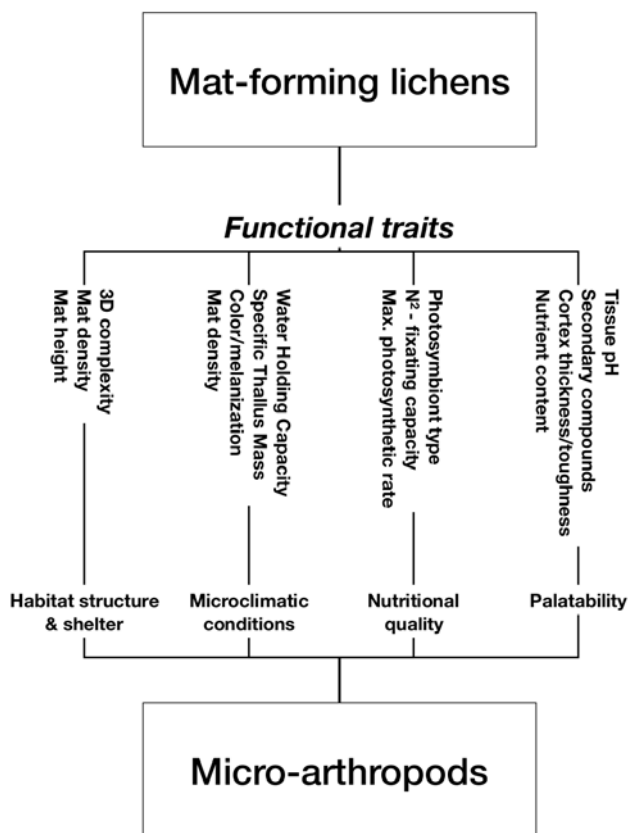
Lichen-arthropod associations

In paper II and III, we found that mat-forming lichen traits and diversity influence the abundance of associated (micro)-arthropods. These findings are supported by Bokhorst *et al.*, 2015, who reported that lichen growth form and traits affect invertebrate communities, and that different invertebrate groups respond contrastingly to lichen traits. Yet, we still know relatively little about how arthropods associate with mat-forming lichens, and whether these associations are based primarily on nutrition/diet, the provision of shelter, or microclimatic conditions (Box 2). Although some cases of direct feeding of micro-arthropods on lichens have been documented (Behan & Hill, 1978; Reutimann & Scheidegger, 1987; Meier, Scherrer & Honegger, 2002; Bokhorst *et al.*, 2007), the species found in paper II and III may not be among those feeding on lichen directly. We found (paper II) that arthropod abundance may be linked to the water holding capacity of lichen mats, and subsequently their microclimatic conditions. However, lichens are poikilohydric and lichen mats may dry out under unfavorable conditions, suggesting that micro-arthropods have to deal with substantial temporal variation in suitability of their habitat by either migration towards the soil or adaptation to drought. In paper II, III, and IV we found little responses of micro-arthropod species richness, most likely because many are generalist feeders (Hopkin, 1997; Scheu & Maraun, 2004) and show little habitat specialization (Wehner *et al.*, 2016). Because of the

abundance of both mat-forming lichens and micro-arthropods such as Collembola and Oribatida in alpine ecosystems, their interactions deserve more attention in future studies.

Box 2. Associations between mat-forming lichens and micro-arthropods

Mat-forming lichens support micro-arthropod communities, but their abundance varies considerably between lichen species (paper II). As illustrated by the conceptual framework below, mat-forming lichens may influence their associated micro-arthropod communities through several trait-based interactions. First, traits such as thallus 3D complexity and mat density may determine habitat structure and how much habitat is available to arthropods of particular body sizes (Shorrocks *et al.*, 1991) and the shelter the lichen provides against predators.



Second, lichen traits such as water holding capacity may influence microclimate in lichen mats and in the soil below (paper II) and thereby the (vertical) distribution of micro-arthropods. Third, traits that determine the nutritional quality of lichens may influence those micro-arthropods that directly feed on lichen thalli, and indirectly micro-arthropods that feed on lichen microbial communities or lichen litter. Finally, lichen traits such as secondary chemical composition can influence the palatability of lichens for micro-arthropods. Ultimately, such trait-based frameworks may allow predictions of micro-arthropod community composition and abundance in mat-forming lichens under environmental change. For example, in the elevational gradient in paper I, lichen water holding capacity (WHC) decreased with elevation, while lichen tissue N concentration increased. In theory, such changes in trait attributes would have a negative (WHC: less favorable microclimatic conditions) and positive (tissue N: increased nutritional quality and palatability) effects on micro-arthropod communities. Further studies are required to elucidate trait-based interactions between mat-forming lichens and associated micro-arthropods and to quantify the relative strength of such trait-based interactions.

Micro-arthropod recovery

In paper IV, we studied the recovery of soil micro-arthropod communities from experimental environmental change. The initial responses of Collembola and Oribatida to warming treatment alone were limited (Hågvar & Klanderud, 2009). Although there are few studies on micro-arthropod responses to environmental change, insignificant responses to warming have been reported before (Nielsen & Wall, 2013; Alatalo, Jägerbrand & Čuchta, 2015), suggesting that micro-arthropod communities are relatively resilient to warming. However, the Collembola communities responded strongly to nutrient addition, and their community structure did not completely recover nine years after cessation of the treatments. This pattern is on par with the vegetation in this system, which also showed slow recovery rates (Olsen & Klanderud, 2014). This suggests that micro-arthropods are either directly linked to vegetation

(Coulson, Hodkinson & Webb, 2003; Eisenhauer *et al.*, 2013) or that vegetation and micro-arthropods respond similarly to other factors influenced by nutrient addition, such as for instance the microbial community (Rinnan *et al.*, 2007; Nemergut *et al.*, 2008). In either case, it further emphasizes the need to study through what mechanisms soil micro-arthropods are associated to primary producers and their traits, and how these associations depend on environmental conditions.

Future directions

Based on the work in this thesis, I recommend several directions for further research.

First, to improve our understanding of alpine and Arctic ecosystem functioning, further studies on functional traits of non-vascular primary producers across different environmental gradients are essential. The scarcity of data on non-vascular primary producer traits (especially compared to vascular plants) has slowed the development of a comprehensive trait-framework. Traits related to water holding capacity should receive special attention, as these seem fundamental in determining photosynthetic activity and thus productivity.

Second, studies of how vascular and non-vascular primary producer community compositions and community-level traits respond to environmental changes should include some parameterization of intraspecific variation. Including measures of intraspecific variation would likely also improve model predictions of ecological functioning under future conditions.

Third, further studies should elucidate the drivers of lichen – arthropod associations so ubiquitous in alpine ecosystems, and how such associations depend on community-level trait variability of primary producers across environmental gradients.

Conferences and outreach contributions

Ruben E. Roos, Kristel van Zuijlen, Tone Birkemoe, Kari Klanderud, Simone I. Lang, Stef Bokhorst, David A. Wardle, Johan Asplund, *Functional traits across primary producer groups and their effects on alpine arthropod communities*, talk at the Ecological Climatology network seminar in Oslo, 2016

Ruben E. Roos, Kristel van Zuijlen, Tone Birkemoe, Kari Klanderud, Simone I. Lang, Stef Bokhorst, David A. Wardle, Johan Asplund, *Primary producer functional traits across an environmental gradient*, talk at the NØF conference in Oslo, 2017

Ruben E. Roos, Tone Birkemoe, Johan Asplund, Peter Luptáčík, Natália Raschmanová, Juha M. Alatalo, Siri Lie Olsen, and Kari Klanderud, *Recovery of soil micro-arthropods after cessation of experimental environmental change*, talk at the NØF conference in Tromsø, 2019

Ruben E. Roos, Kristel van Zuijlen, Tone Birkemoe, Stef Bokhorst, David Wardle, and Johan Asplund, *Lichen and arthropod studies in Finse*, talk at the Finse Alpine Research Seminar, 2018

References

- Adler, P. B., Fajardo, A., Kleinhesselink, A. R. & Kraft, N. J. (2013) Trait-based tests of coexistence mechanisms. *Ecology letters*, **16**, 1294-1306.
- Ahti, T., Stenros, S., Moberg, R. & Forening, N. L. (2013) *Nordic Lichen Flora: Cladoniaceae*. Museum of Evolution, Uppsala University.
- Alatalo, J. M., Jägerbrand, A. K. & Čuchta, P. (2015) Collembola at three alpine subarctic sites resistant to twenty years of experimental warming. *Scientific reports*, **5**.
- Albert, C. H., de Bello, F., Boulangeat, I., Pellet, G., Lavorel, S. & Thuiller, W. (2012) On the importance of intraspecific variability for the quantification of functional diversity. *Oikos*, **121**, 116-126.
- Asplund, J., Bokhorst, S., Kardol, P. & Wardle, D. A. (2015) Removal of secondary compounds increases invertebrate abundance in lichens. *Fungal ecology*, **18**, 18-25.
- Asplund, J. & Wardle, D. A. (2014) Within-species variability is the main driver of community-level responses of traits of epiphytes across a long-term chronosequence. *Functional Ecology*, **28**, 1513-1522.
- Asplund, J. & Wardle, D. A. (2017) How lichens impact on terrestrial community and ecosystem properties. *Biological Reviews*, **92**, 1720-1738.
- Aune, B. (1993) *Temperaturnormaler: normalperiode 1961- 1990*. Det Norske meteorologiske institutt, Oslo, Norway.
- Bagousse-Pinguet, L., Bello, F., Vandewalle, M., Leps, J. & Sykes, M. T. (2014) Species richness of limestone grasslands increases with trait overlap: evidence from within-and between-species functional diversity partitioning. *Journal of ecology*, **102**, 466-474.
- Bates, D., Maechler, M., Bolker, B. & Walker, S. (2014) lme4: Linear mixed-effects models using Eigen and S4. *R package version*, **1**, 1-23.
- Behan, V. M. & Hill, S. (1978) Feeding habits and spore dispersal of oribatid mites in the North American arctic. *Rev Ecol Biol Sol*, **15**, 497-516.
- Bjerke, J. (2009) Ice encapsulation protects rather than disturbs the freezing lichen. *Plant Biology*, **11**, 227-235.
- Bjorkman, A. D., Myers-Smith, I. H., Elmendorf, S. C., Normand, S., Rüger, N., Beck, P. S., . . . Forbes, B. C. (2018) Plant functional trait change across a warming tundra biome. *Nature*, **1**.
- Blok, D., Heijmans, M., Schaepman-Strub, G., van Ruijven, J., Parmentier, F., Maximov, T. & Berendse, F. (2011) The cooling capacity of mosses: controls on water and energy fluxes in a Siberian tundra site. *Ecosystems*, **14**, 1055-1065.
- Bokhorst, S., Asplund, J., Kardol, P. & Wardle, D. A. (2015) Lichen physiological traits and growth forms affect communities of associated invertebrates. *Ecology*, **96**, 2394-2407.
- Bokhorst, S., Ronfort, C., Huiskes, A., Convey, P. & Aerts, R. (2007) Food choice of Antarctic soil arthropods clarified by stable isotope signatures. *Polar Biology*, **30**, 983-990.
- Bretfeld, G. (1999) Synopses on Palaeartic Collembola: Symphypleona. *Abhandlungen und Berichte des Naturkundemuseums Gorlitz*, **71**, 1-318.

- Cadotte, M. W., Arnillas, C. A., Livingstone, S. W. & Yasui, S.-L. E. (2015) Predicting communities from functional traits. *Trends in ecology & evolution*, **30**, 510-511.
- Cohen, J., Screen, J. A., Furtado, J. C., Barlow, M., Whittleston, D., Coumou, D., . . . Overland, J. (2014) Recent Arctic amplification and extreme mid-latitude weather. *Nature geoscience*, **7**, 627.
- Cornelissen, J. H., Lang, S. I., Soudzilovskaia, N. A. & During, H. J. (2007) Comparative cryptogam ecology: a review of bryophyte and lichen traits that drive biogeochemistry. *Annals of Botany*, **99**, 987-1001.
- Cornelissen, J. H. C., Quested, H., Van Logtestijn, R., Pérez-Harguindeguy, N., Gwynn-Jones, D., Díaz, S., . . . Aerts, R. (2006) Foliar pH as a new plant trait: can it explain variation in foliar chemistry and carbon cycling processes among subarctic plant species and types? *Oecologia*, **147**, 315-326.
- Cornwell, W. K. & Ackerly, D. D. (2009) Community assembly and shifts in plant trait distributions across an environmental gradient in coastal California. *Ecological Monographs*, **79**, 109-126.
- Coulson, S., Hodkinson, I. & Webb, N. (2003) Microscale distribution patterns in high Arctic soil microarthropod communities: the influence of plant species within the vegetation mosaic. *Ecography*, **26**, 801-809.
- Coyle, J. R. (2017) Intraspecific variation in epiphyte functional traits reveals limited effects of microclimate on community assembly in temperate deciduous oak canopies. *Oikos*, **126**, 111-120.
- Derroire, G., Powers, J. S., Hulshof, C. M., Varela, L. E. C. & Healey, J. R. (2018) Contrasting patterns of leaf trait variation among and within species during tropical dry forest succession in Costa Rica. *Scientific reports*, **8**, 285.
- Díaz, S., Kattge, J., Cornelissen, J. H., Wright, I. J., Lavorel, S., Dray, S., . . . Prentice, I. C. (2016) The global spectrum of plant form and function. *Nature*, **529**, 167.
- Dunger, W. & Schlitt, B. (2011) Synopses on Palearctic Collembola: Tullbergiidae, Soil Organisms. *Abhandlungen und Berichte des Naturkundemuseums Gorlitz*, **Vol. 6/1**, 1-168.
- Dunne, J. A., Saleska, S. R., Fischer, M. L. & Harte, J. (2004) Integrating experimental and gradient methods in ecological climate change research. *Ecology*, **85**, 904-916.
- Eisenhauer, N., Dobies, T., Cesarz, S., Hobbie, S. E., Meyer, R. J., Worm, K. & Reich, P. B. (2013) Plant diversity effects on soil food webs are stronger than those of elevated CO₂ and N deposition in a long-term grassland experiment. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, **110**, 6889-6894.
- Elbert, W., Weber, B., Burrows, S., Steinkamp, J., Büdel, B., Andreae, M. O. & Pöschl, U. (2012) Contribution of cryptogamic covers to the global cycles of carbon and nitrogen. *Nature Geoscience*, **5**, 459-462.
- Elmendorf, S. C., Henry, G. H., Hollister, R. D., Björk, R. G., Bjorkman, A. D., Callaghan, T. V., . . . Day, T. A. (2012) Global assessment of experimental climate warming on tundra vegetation: heterogeneity over space and time. *Ecology letters*, **15**, 164-175.
- Faucon, M.-P., Houben, D. & Lambers, H. (2017) Plant functional traits: soil and ecosystem services. *Trends in plant science*, **22**, 385-394.

- Fjellberg, A. (1998) The Collembola of Fennoscandia and Denmark, Part I: Poduromorpha. *Fauna Entomologica Scandinavica*, **35**.
- Franks, S. J., Weber, J. J. & Aitken, S. N. (2014) Evolutionary and plastic responses to climate change in terrestrial plant populations. *Evolutionary Applications*, **7**, 123-139.
- Funk, J. L., Larson, J. E., Ames, G. M., Butterfield, B. J., Cavender-Bares, J., Firn, J., . . . Wright, J. (2017) Revisiting the Holy Grail: using plant functional traits to understand ecological processes. *Biological Reviews*, **92**, 1156-1173.
- Førland, E. J. (1993) Precipitation normals, normal period 1961–1990. Norwegian Meteorological Institute, Oslo, Norway.
- Garnier, E., Cortez, J., Billès, G., Navas, M.-L., Roumet, C., Debussche, M., . . . Bellmann, A. (2004) Plant functional markers capture ecosystem properties during secondary succession. *Ecology*, **85**, 2630-2637.
- Gauslaa, Y. & Coxson, D. (2011) Interspecific and intraspecific variations in water storage in epiphytic old forest foliose lichens. *Botany*, **89**, 787-798.
- Gauslaa, Y., Solhaug, K. A. & Longinotti, S. (2017) Functional traits prolonging photosynthetically active periods in epiphytic cephalolichens during desiccation. *Environmental and Experimental Botany*, **141**, 83-91.
- Guglielmin, M., Evans, C. J. E. & Cannone, N. (2008) Active layer thermal regime under different vegetation conditions in permafrost areas. A case study at Signy Island (Maritime Antarctica). *Geoderma*, **144**, 73-85.
- Henn, J. J., Buzzard, V., Enquist, B. J., Halbritter, A. H., Klanderud, K., Maitner, B. S., . . . Telford, R. J. (2018) Intraspecific trait variation and phenotypic plasticity mediate alpine plant species response to climate change. *Frontiers in Plant Science*, **9**.
- Henry, G. & Molau, U. (1997) Tundra plants and climate change: the International Tundra Experiment (ITEX). *Global Change Biology*, **3**, 1-9.
- Hodgson, J., Wilson, P., Hunt, R., Grime, J. & Thompson, K. (1999) Allocating CSR plant functional types: a soft approach to a hard problem. *Oikos*, 282-294.
- Hole, L. & Engardt, M. (2008) Climate change impact on atmospheric nitrogen deposition in northwestern Europe: a model study. *AMBIO: A Journal of the Human Environment*, **37**, 9-17.
- Hopkin, S. P. (1997) *Biology of the springtails: (Insecta: Collembola)*. OUP Oxford.
- Hopkin, S. P. (2007) *A key to the Collembola (springtails) of Britain and Ireland*. FSC publications.
- Hågvar, S. & Klanderud, K. (2009) Effect of simulated environmental change on alpine soil arthropods. *Global Change Biology*, **15**, 2972-2980.
- Joly, K., Jandt, R. R. & Klein, D. R. (2009) Decrease of lichens in Arctic ecosystems: the role of wildfire, caribou, reindeer, competition and climate in north-western Alaska. *Polar Research*, **28**, 433-442.
- Kampichler, C. & Bruckner, A. (2009) The role of microarthropods in terrestrial decomposition: a meta-analysis of 40 years of litterbag studies. *Biological Reviews*, **84**, 375-389.

- Kennedy, A. D. (1995) Simulated climate change: are passive greenhouses a valid microcosm for testing the biological effects of environmental perturbations? *Global Change Biology*, **1**, 29-42.
- Klanderud, K. & Totland, Ø. (2005) Simulated climate change altered dominance hierarchies and diversity of an alpine biodiversity hotspot. *Ecology*, **86**, 2047-2054.
- Kohler, M., Devaux, C., Grigulis, K., Leitinger, G., Lavorel, S. & Tappeiner, U. (2017) Plant functional assemblages as indicators of the resilience of grassland ecosystem service provision. *Ecological indicators*, **73**, 118-127.
- Kumordzi, B. B., Bello, F., Freschet, G. T., Bagousse-Pinguet, L., Lepš, J. & Wardle, D. A. (2015) Linkage of plant trait space to successional age and species richness in boreal forest understorey vegetation. *Journal of Ecology*, **103**, 1610-1620.
- Kunstler, G., Falster, D., Coomes, D. A., Hui, F., Kooyman, R. M., Laughlin, D. C., . . . Wright, S. J. (2016) Plant functional traits have globally consistent effects on competition. *Nature*, **529**, 204-207.
- Körner, C. (2003) *Alpine plant life: functional plant ecology of high mountain ecosystems; with 47 tables*. Springer Science & Business Media.
- Körner, C. (2007) The use of 'altitude' in ecological research. *Trends in ecology & evolution*, **22**, 569-574.
- Lavorel, S. (2013) Plant functional effects on ecosystem services. *Journal of Ecology*, **101**, 4-8.
- Lavorel, S. & Garnier, É. (2002) Predicting changes in community composition and ecosystem functioning from plant traits: revisiting the Holy Grail. *Functional ecology*, **16**, 545-556.
- Lavorel, S., Grigulis, K., Lamarque, P., Colace, M. P., Garden, D., Girel, J., . . . Douzet, R. (2011) Using plant functional traits to understand the landscape distribution of multiple ecosystem services. *Journal of Ecology*, **99**, 135-147.
- Lepš, J., de Bello, F., Šmilauer, P. & Doležal, J. (2011) Community trait response to environment: disentangling species turnover vs intraspecific trait variability effects. *Ecography*, **34**, 856-863.
- Levecque, K., Anseel, F., De Beuckelaer, A., Van der Heyden, J. & Gisle, L. (2017) Work organization and mental health problems in PhD students. *Research Policy*, **46**, 868-879.
- Lindo, Z. & Gonzalez, A. (2010) The bryosphere: an integral and influential component of the Earth's biosphere. *Ecosystems*, **13**, 612-627.
- Longton, R. E. (1988) *Biology of polar bryophytes and lichens*. CUP Archive.
- Longton, R. E. (1997) The role of bryophytes and lichens in polar ecosystems. *Special Publication-British Ecological Society*, **13**, 69-96.
- Lussana, C., Saloranta, T., Skaugen, T., Magnusson, J., Tveito, O. E. & Andersen, J. (2018) seNorge2 daily precipitation, an observational gridded dataset over Norway from 1957 to the present day. *Earth System Science Data*, **10**, 235.
- Makkonen, M., Berg, M. P., Van Hal, J. R., Callaghan, T. V., Press, M. C. & Aerts, R. (2011) Traits explain the responses of a sub-arctic Collembola community to climate manipulation. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry*, **43**, 377-384.

- Martin, P. S. & Mallik, A. U. (2017) The status of non-vascular plants in trait-based ecosystem function studies. *Perspectives in Plant Ecology, Evolution and Systematics*, **27**, 1-8.
- McGill, B. J., Enquist, B. J., Weiher, E. & Westoby, M. (2006) Rebuilding community ecology from functional traits. *Trends in ecology & evolution*, **21**, 178-185.
- Meier, F. A., Scherrer, S. & Honegger, R. (2002) Faecal pellets of lichenivorous mites contain viable cells of the lichen-forming ascomycete *Xanthoria parietina* and its green algal photobiont, *Trebouxia arboricola*. *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society*, **76**, 259-268.
- Mitchell, R. J., Urpeth, H. M., Britton, A. J., Black, H. & Taylor, A. R. (2016) Relative importance of local-and large-scale drivers of alpine soil microarthropod communities. *Oecologia*, **182**, 913-924.
- Mori, A. S., Furukawa, T. & Sasaki, T. (2013) Response diversity determines the resilience of ecosystems to environmental change. *Biological reviews*, **88**, 349-364.
- Mouillot, D., Graham, N. A., Villéger, S., Mason, N. W. & Bellwood, D. R. (2013) A functional approach reveals community responses to disturbances. *Trends in ecology & evolution*, **28**, 167-177.
- Nadkarni, N. M., Schaefer, D., Matelson, T. J. & Solano, R. (2004) Biomass and nutrient pools of canopy and terrestrial components in a primary and a secondary montane cloud forest, Costa Rica. *Forest Ecology and Management*, **198**, 223-236.
- Nagy, L. & Grabherr, G. (2009) *The biology of alpine habitats*. Oxford University Press on Demand.
- Nash, M. A., Griffin, P. C. & Hoffmann, A. A. (2013) Inconsistent responses of alpine arthropod communities to experimental warming and thermal gradients. *Climate Research*, **55**, 227-237.
- Nash, T. H. (1996) *Lichen biology*. Cambridge University Press.
- Nemergut, D. R., Townsend, A. R., Sattin, S. R., Freeman, K. R., Fierer, N., Neff, J. C., . . . Schmidt, S. K. (2008) The effects of chronic nitrogen fertilization on alpine tundra soil microbial communities: implications for carbon and nitrogen cycling. *Environmental microbiology*, **10**, 3093-3105.
- Nielsen, U. N. & Wall, D. H. (2013) The future of soil invertebrate communities in polar regions: different climate change responses in the Arctic and Antarctic? *Ecology Letters*, **16**, 409-419.
- Niittynen, P. & Luoto, M. (2018) The importance of snow in species distribution models of arctic vegetation. *Ecography*, **41**, 1024-1037.
- Nystuen, K. O., Sundsdal, K., Opedal, Ø. H., Holien, H., Strimbeck, G. R. & Graae, B. J. (2019) Lichens facilitate seedling recruitment in alpine heath. *Journal of Vegetation Science*.
- Oksanen, J., Blanchet, F. G., Kindt, R., Legendre, P., Minchin, P. R., O'hara, R., . . . Wagner, H. (2015) vegan: community ecology package. R package version 2.2-1. 2015. *There is no corresponding record for this reference.*

- Olsen, S. L. & Klanderud, K. (2014) Exclusion of herbivores slows down recovery after experimental warming and nutrient addition in an alpine plant community. *Journal of Ecology*, **102**, 1129-1137.
- Opedal, Ø. H., Armbruster, W. S. & Graae, B. J. (2015) Linking small-scale topography with microclimate, plant species diversity and intra-specific trait variation in an alpine landscape. *Plant Ecology & Diversity*, **8**, 305-315.
- Pakeman, R. J. & Queded, H. M. (2007) Sampling plant functional traits: what proportion of the species need to be measured? *Applied Vegetation Science*, **10**, 91-96.
- Pepin, N., Bradley, R., Diaz, H., Baraër, M., Caceres, E., Forsythe, N., . . . Liu, X. (2015) Elevation-dependent warming in mountain regions of the world. *Nature Climate Change*, **5**, 424.
- Perez-Harguindeguy, N., Diaz, S., Garnier, E., Lavorel, S., Poorter, H., Jaureguiberry, P., . . . Gurvich, D. E. (2013) New handbook for standardised measurement of plant functional traits worldwide. *Australian Journal of botany*, **61**, 167-234.
- Phinney, N. H., Solhaug, K. A. & Gauslaa, Y. (2018) Rapid resurrection of chlorolichens in humid air: specific thallus mass drives rehydration and reactivation kinetics. *Environmental and Experimental Botany*, **148**, 184-191.
- Pollock, L. J., Thuiller, W. & Jetz, W. (2017) Large conservation gains possible for global biodiversity facets. *Nature*, **546**, 141.
- Porada, P., Weber, B., Elbert, W., Pöschl, U. & Kleidon, A. (2014) Estimating impacts of lichens and bryophytes on global biogeochemical cycles. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, **28**, 71-85.
- Potapov, M. (2001) Synopses on Palaeartic Collembola: Isotomidae. *Abhandlungen und Berichte des Naturkundemuseums Gorlitz*, **73**, 1-603.
- Raunkiaer, C. (1934) The life forms of plants and statistical plant geography; being the collected papers of C. Raunkiaer. *The life forms of plants and statistical plant geography; being the collected papers of C. Raunkiaer*.
- Reich, P. B. (2014) The world-wide 'fast-slow' plant economics spectrum: a traits manifesto. *Journal of Ecology*, **102**, 275-301.
- Reutimann, P. & Scheidegger, C. (1987) Importance of lichen secondary products in food choice of two oribatid mites (Acari) in an alpine meadow ecosystem. *Journal of chemical ecology*, **13**, 363-369.
- Rice, S. K., Aclander, L. & Hanson, D. T. (2008) Do bryophyte shoot systems function like vascular plant leaves or canopies? Functional trait relationships in Sphagnum mosses (Sphagnaceae). *American Journal of Botany*, **95**, 1366-1374.
- Rikkinen, J. (2017) Cyanobacteria in terrestrial symbiotic systems. *Modern Topics in the Phototrophic Prokaryotes*pp. 243-294. Springer.
- Rinnan, R., Michelsen, A., Bååth, E. & Jonasson, S. (2007) Fifteen years of climate change manipulations alter soil microbial communities in a subarctic heath ecosystem. *Global Change Biology*, **13**, 28-39.
- Rizzi, J., Nilsen, I. B., Stagge, J. H., Gislås, K. & Tallaksen, L. M. (2017) Five decades of warming: impacts on snow cover in Norway. *Hydrology Research*, nh2017051.
- Rusek, J. (1998) Biodiversity of Collembola and their functional role in the ecosystem. *Biodiversity & Conservation*, **7**, 1207-1219.

- Rustad, L., Campbell, J., Marion, G., Norby, R., Mitchell, M., Hartley, A., . . . Gurevitch, J. (2001) A meta-analysis of the response of soil respiration, net nitrogen mineralization, and aboveground plant growth to experimental ecosystem warming. *Oecologia*, **126**, 543-562.
- Scheu, K. S.-C. R.-S. & Maraun, M. (2004) Feeding biology of oribatid mites: a minireview. *Phytophaga*.
- Shaw, R. G. & Etterson, J. R. (2012) Rapid climate change and the rate of adaptation: insight from experimental quantitative genetics. *New Phytologist*, **195**, 752-765.
- Shorrocks, B., Marsters, J., Ward, I. & Evennett, P. (1991) The fractal dimension of lichens and the distribution of arthropod body lengths. *Functional Ecology*, 457-460.
- Sides, C. B., Enquist, B. J., Ebersole, J. J., Smith, M. N., Henderson, A. N. & Sloat, L. L. (2014) Revisiting Darwin's hypothesis: Does greater intraspecific variability increase species' ecological breadth? *American Journal of Botany*, **101**, 56-62.
- Siefert, A., Violle, C., Chalmandrier, L., Albert, C. H., Taudiere, A., Fajardo, A., . . . Cianciaruso, M. V. (2015) A global meta-analysis of the relative extent of intraspecific trait variation in plant communities. *Ecology Letters*, **18**, 1406-1419.
- Staaland, H., Garmo, T., Hove, K. & Pedersen, Ø. (1995) Feed selection and radiocaesium intake by reindeer, sheep and goats grazing alpine summer habitats in southern Norway. *Journal of Environmental Radioactivity*, **29**, 39-56.
- Steinbauer, M. J., Grytnes, J.-A., Jurasinski, G., Kulonen, A., Lenoir, J., Pauli, H., . . . Barni, E. (2018) Accelerated increase in plant species richness on mountain summits is linked to warming. *Nature*, **556**, 231.
- Suding, K. N., Lavorel, S., Chapin Iii, F., Cornelissen, J. H., Diaz, S., Garnier, E., . . . NAVAS, M. L. (2008) Scaling environmental change through the community-level: a trait-based response-and-effect framework for plants. *Global Change Biology*, **14**, 1125-1140.
- Sundqvist, M. K., Sanders, N. J. & Wardle, D. A. (2013) Community and ecosystem responses to elevational gradients: processes, mechanisms, and insights for global change. *Annual Review of Ecology, Evolution, and Systematics*, **44**, 261-280.
- Tolbert, W. W., Tolbert, V. R. & Ambrose, R. E. (1977) Distribution, abundance, and biomass of Colorado alpine tundra arthropods. *Arctic and Alpine Research*, **9**, 221-234.
- Turetsky, M. R. (2003) The role of bryophytes in carbon and nitrogen cycling. *The Bryologist*, **106**, 395-409.
- Turetsky, M. R., Bond-Lamberty, B., Euskirchen, E., Talbot, J., Frohling, S., McGuire, A. D. & Tuittila, E. S. (2012) The resilience and functional role of moss in boreal and arctic ecosystems. *New Phytologist*, **196**, 49-67.
- Van Zuijlen, K., Roos, R. E., Klanderud, K., Lang, S. I. & Asplund, J. (2019) Mat-forming lichens affect microclimate and decomposition by different mechanisms. *Fungal Ecology, submitted manuscript*.

- Violle, C., Enquist, B. J., McGill, B. J., Jiang, L., Albert, C. H., Hulshof, C., . . . Messier, J. (2012) The return of the variance: intraspecific variability in community ecology. *Trends in ecology & evolution*, **27**, 244-252.
- Violle, C., Navas, M. L., Vile, D., Kazakou, E., Fortunel, C., Hummel, I. & Garnier, E. (2007) Let the concept of trait be functional! *Oikos*, **116**, 882-892.
- Vitousek, P. M., Aber, J. D., Howarth, R. W., Likens, G. E., Matson, P. A., Schindler, D. W., . . . Tilman, D. G. (1997) Human alteration of the global nitrogen cycle: sources and consequences. *Ecological applications*, **7**, 737-750.
- Walker, D. A. (2000) Hierarchical subdivision of Arctic tundra based on vegetation response to climate, parent material and topography. *Global change biology*, **6**, 19-34.
- Wang, Q., Fan, X. & Wang, M. (2016) Evidence of high-elevation amplification versus Arctic amplification. *Scientific reports*, **6**, 19219.
- Wang, Z., Liu, X., Bader, M. Y., Feng, D. & Bao, W. (2017) The 'plant economic spectrum' in bryophytes, a comparative study in subalpine forest. *American journal of botany*, **104**, 261-270.
- Wardhaugh, C. W., Stork, N. E. & Edwards, W. (2014) Canopy invertebrate community composition on rainforest trees: Different microhabitats support very different invertebrate communities. *Austral ecology*, **39**, 367-377.
- Wehner, K., Norton, R. A., Blüthgen, N. & Heethoff, M. (2016) Specialization of oribatid mites to forest microhabitats—the enigmatic role of litter. *Ecosphere*, **7**, e01336.
- Weigmann, G. (2006) Die Tierwelt Deutschlands, Teil 76: Hornmilben (Oribatida). *Goecke and Evers, Keltern*.
- Wright, I. J., Reich, P. B., Westoby, M., Ackerly, D. D., Baruch, Z., Bongers, F., . . . Diemer, M. (2004) The worldwide leaf economics spectrum. *Nature*, **428**, 821.

Paper I

1 **Contrasting drivers of community-level trait variation for vascular plants,**
2 **lichens, and bryophytes across an elevational gradient**

3 Ruben E. Roos^{1†*}, Kristel van Zuijlen^{1†}, Tone Birkemoe¹, Kari Klanderud¹, Simone I. Lang²,
4 Stef Bokhorst³, David A. Wardle^{4,5}, Johan Asplund¹

5

6 ¹ Faculty of Environmental Sciences and Natural Resource Management, Norwegian
7 University of Life Sciences, P.O. Box 5003, NO-1432 Ås, Norway

8 ² The University Centre in Svalbard (UNIS), P.O. Box 156, 9171 Longyearbyen, Norway

9 ³ Department of Ecological Sciences, VU University Amsterdam, De Boelelaan 1085, NL-1081
10 HV Amsterdam, The Netherlands

11 ⁴ School of the Environment, Nanyang Technological University, 50 Nanyang Avenue,
12 639798, Singapore

13 ⁵ Department of Forest Ecology and Management, Swedish University of Agricultural
14 Sciences, Umeå, 90187, Sweden

15

16 †These authors contributed equally to this work

17 *Corresponding author: Ruben E. Roos, ruben.erik.roos@nmbu.no

18 Pages: 39

19 Word count: 11229

20 Abstract

- 21 1. Across environmental gradients, community-level functional traits of plants can change due
22 to species turnover, intraspecific variation and their covariation. Studies on vascular plants
23 suggest that species turnover is the main driver of trait variation across gradients, although
24 intraspecific variation can also be important. However, there is limited knowledge about
25 whether this holds for non-vascular primary producers such as lichens and bryophytes. We
26 hypothesized that intraspecific variation is more important for non-vascular than for vascular
27 primary producers because they lack specialized structures to maintain homeostasis, and
28 should therefore be more responsive to extrinsic factors.
- 29 2. To assess the relative importance of species turnover versus intraspecific variation for vascular
30 plants, lichens and bryophytes, we estimated species abundance and measured chemical
31 (tissue nitrogen (N) and phosphorous (P) content, N:P ratio and pH) and non-chemical (specific
32 leaf or thallus area, dry matter content and water holding capacity) functional traits along an
33 elevational gradient in alpine southern Norway. We calculated community-weighted mean
34 traits and quantified the relative contribution of species turnover, intraspecific variation, and
35 their covariation to total trait variation across the gradient.
- 36 3. We found mixed support for our hypothesis: the contribution of intraspecific variation to total
37 trait variation for N and N:P was higher in lichens than in vascular plants and bryophytes, but
38 in general the contribution of intraspecific variation differed among functional traits and
39 producer groups. Nutrient variables (N, P and N:P) were significantly impacted by intraspecific
40 variation for vascular plants and lichens but not for bryophytes. Non-chemical traits and pH
41 were mainly driven by species turnover effects in all primary producer groups.
- 42 4. Our results highlight that while nearly all studies on primary producer trait variation across
43 environments have focused on vascular plants, trait variation of other largely neglected but
44 ecologically important producer groups, such as lichens and bryophytes, may show very

45 different responses to the same environmental factors. In order to fully understand how
46 future environmental changes impact on community and ecosystem level processes, traits of
47 primary producers other than vascular plants – and their-within species variation – need to be
48 considered in systems where these groups are abundant.

49

50 Keywords: alpine ecology, climate gradient, community-weighted mean, functional traits, intraspecific
51 variation, non-vascular plants, species turnover, tundra

52

53 Introduction

54 Over the last decades, trait-based approaches have taken center stage in ecological research. In
55 contrast to methods based on species identifications, trait-based approaches allow for generalizations
56 across multiple species, communities, and entire ecosystems necessary to answer a variety of
57 ecological questions (McGill *et al.*, 2006; Violle *et al.*, 2007; Enquist *et al.*, 2015; Levine, 2016; Funk *et*
58 *al.*, 2017). Recent examples of such trait-based studies include those that attempt to understand how
59 traits relate to community assembly (Bagousse-Pinguet *et al.*, 2014; Kumordzi *et al.*, 2015),
60 competitive interactions (Kunstler *et al.*, 2016) and coexistence (Adler *et al.*, 2013); how communities
61 respond to disturbance (Mouillot *et al.*, 2013) and climate change (Bjorkman *et al.*, 2018); and how
62 traits underpin ecosystem services (Lavorel *et al.*, 2011; Lavorel, 2013; Faucon, Houben & Lambers,
63 2017; Kohler *et al.*, 2017), agricultural production (Wood *et al.*, 2015), and ecosystem restoration
64 (Zirbel *et al.*, 2017). Although the trait-based approach finds its roots within plant ecology, there is
65 also a growing use of it beyond the plant kingdom (e.g. Moretti *et al.*, 2017).

66

67 Functional traits of common species contribute more to the ecological functioning of a community
68 than those of rare species in the majority of cases, in line with Grime's mass ratio hypothesis (Grime,
69 1998). Thus, in order to capture a community by one mean trait value, this value is often weighted by

70 the relative abundance of each species within that community to yield a 'community weighted' trait
71 value (Garnier *et al.*, 2004). To understand how these community-weighted trait values respond to
72 environmental change, gradients provide powerful tools (Malhi *et al.*, 2010). For example, lower
73 temperatures with increasing elevation (Körner, 2007), and subsequent declining availability of
74 nutrients (notably nitrogen (N) and phosphorus (P), see Huber *et al.*, 2007), lead to a shift in
75 community-weighted trait values from those associated with rapid resource acquisition to resource
76 conservation in vascular plants (Sundqvist, Sanders & Wardle, 2013; Read *et al.*, 2014). As such, plants
77 at higher elevations generally have leaves with lower tissue nutrient concentrations and low specific
78 leaf area (SLA), although there are many exceptions (Reich & Oleksyn, 2004; van de Weg *et al.*, 2009;
79 Sundqvist, Giesler & Wardle, 2011; Read *et al.*, 2014).

80

81 An increasing number of studies over the past decade have contributed to the realization that traits
82 can vary considerably within as well as between species (Kraft, Valencia & Ackerly, 2008; Messier,
83 McGill & Lechowicz, 2010; Violle *et al.*, 2012; Adler *et al.*, 2013; Enquist *et al.*, 2015; Kuebbing,
84 Maynard & Bradford, 2018). This poses questions about whether variation in community-level trait
85 values along gradients is driven primarily by species turnover (which incorporates both the
86 presence/absence of species in the community and the abundance structure of species that are
87 present) or intraspecific trait variation. In most studies on vascular plants, species turnover is the main
88 driver of community-weighted mean trait values, but intraspecific variation often plays an important
89 role (Albert *et al.*, 2010a; Albert *et al.*, 2010b; Messier, McGill & Lechowicz, 2010; Lepš *et al.*, 2011;
90 Kichenin *et al.*, 2013; Siefert *et al.*, 2015; Mayor *et al.*, 2017), depending on the trait considered
91 (Derroire *et al.*, 2018). In contrast to vascular plants, a limited number of studies suggest that
92 intraspecific variation in other primary producers such as lichens, may be more important than
93 changes in species composition. For example, Asplund & Wardle (2014) showed that intraspecific
94 variation was the main driver of changes in community-level trait values of epiphytic lichens across a

95 strong successional gradient, and Coyle (2017) found that phenotypic plasticity allowed lichen species
96 to persist along gradients within forest canopies. In Figure 1, we present a conceptual framework of
97 the drivers of community-level trait changes across environmental gradients such as elevation. It
98 shows that species turnover and intraspecific variation can each result in the same community-level
99 trait response, and that when they occur together they can also increase each other's effects and thus
100 result in an even stronger response. This is potentially applicable to any trait of any group of organism
101 across any environmental gradient.

102

103 The apparent lack of trait studies on the non-vascular component of vegetation, in particular lichens
104 and bryophytes (Deane-Coe & Stanton, 2017; Martin & Mallik, 2017), persists despite their ubiquitous
105 presence and importance in many ecosystems around the world, and notably those at high elevations
106 and latitudes. Lichens and bryophytes contribute to global nutrient and carbon (C) cycling, hydrology,
107 and are involved in many trophic interactions (Turetsky, 2003; Cornelissen *et al.*, 2007; Lindo &
108 Gonzalez, 2010; Elbert *et al.*, 2012; Turetsky *et al.*, 2012; Porada *et al.*, 2014; Asplund & Wardle, 2017).
109 In addition, both lichens and bryophytes respond strongly to experimental climate change (Tuba, Slack
110 & Stark, 2011; Elmendorf *et al.*, 2012; Matos *et al.*, 2017). They differ from vascular plants in their lack
111 of specialized structures to regulate rates of water loss from their tissues (i.e. poikilohydry) and poor
112 ability to take up nutrients from soil – although many are well adapted in absorbing N from
113 atmospheric sources or in association with N₂-fixing cyanobacteria. As expected from organisms that
114 reflect their immediate environment, large intraspecific variation has been found in lichen traits such
115 as nutrient concentrations (Palmqvist *et al.*, 2002; Asplund & Wardle, 2014) and specific thallus area
116 (STA – analogous to plant's specific leaf area, see: Snelgar & Green, 1981; Gauslaa *et al.*, 2009; Solhaug
117 *et al.*, 2009; Asplund, Sandling & Wardle, 2012). Similarly, large intraspecific responses have been
118 found in bryophyte traits, such as photosynthetic and N₂-fixation rates (Skre & Oechel, 1981; Gavazov
119 *et al.*, 2010; Turetsky *et al.*, 2012). Yet, the relative importance of species turnover versus intraspecific

120 variation as drivers of community-level traits across gradients has not directly (i.e. in the same study
121 system) been compared among vascular and non-vascular components of vegetation.

122

123 In this study, we aim to assess the relative importance of species turnover versus intraspecific variation
124 as drivers of community-level trait variability across an elevational gradient, separately for each of
125 three groups of primary producers: vascular plants, lichens, and bryophytes. To do this, we sampled
126 species for all three groups along a gradient with a range of approximately 500 m in alpine Finse,
127 southern Norway. We test the hypothesis that community-level trait variation across the gradient is
128 driven mainly by changes in species turnover for vascular plants, and mainly by intraspecific variation
129 for lichens and bryophytes (Figure 1). We expect this because lichens and bryophytes reflect their
130 immediate surroundings more than vascular plants, since they are less capable of regulating their
131 moisture and nutrient status. The results of this study will contribute to our understanding of drivers
132 of trait variation of previously understudied but ecologically important non-vascular primary
133 producers, and how this compares to drivers of trait variation for vascular plants. Further, because
134 elevational gradients can be used as space-for-time substitutions for predicting the effects of future
135 climate warming (Sundqvist, Sanders & Wardle, 2013; Elmendorf *et al.*, 2015), our study aims to better
136 understand the mechanisms by which community-level trait variation of vascular plants, lichens and
137 bryophytes will respond to future increases of temperature in alpine ecosystems.

138

139 Materials and methods

140 Study site and plot selection

141 This study was performed at Finse, southern Norway (60° 33' N – 60° 38' N, 7° 34' E – 7° 42' E) in July
142 and August 2016. The Finse meteorological station is located at 1210 m a.s.l., and has an average
143 yearly temperature of -2.1 °C and 1030 mm yearly precipitation (1969-90, Norwegian Meteorological

144 Institute). The average summer (June-August) temperature in 2016 was 7.3°C and total summer
145 precipitation was 303.9 mm (Norwegian Meteorological Institute, 2016).

146

147 We selected five sites along an elevational gradient spanning 480 m, at approximately 1120, 1240,
148 1360, 1480 and 1600 m a.s.l., all on south-facing slopes on acidic granite and gneiss bedrock. The
149 lowest site is situated approximately 150 m above the nearest tree line (*Betula pubescens* ssp.
150 *czerepanovii*). Because most lichens respond negatively to snow cover (Bidussi, Solhaug & Gauslaa,
151 2016; Niittynen & Luoto, 2018) and are therefore absent from depressions in the landscape where
152 snow accumulates, we selected sites on exposed ridges that support communities with a mixed cover
153 of vascular plants, lichens and bryophytes. The vascular plant communities are relatively species poor,
154 with *Empetrum nigrum*, *Vaccinium uliginosum* and *Betula nana* as most common at the lowest
155 elevations, and *Carex bigelowii* and *Salix herbacea* at the higher elevations. Common lichen species
156 are *Cladonia arbuscula* s. lat., *C. rangiferina* and *Flavocetraria nivalis*. The bryophyte species
157 *Pleurozium schreberi* and *Dicranum acutifolium* are common at lower elevations, while *Polytrichum*
158 *hyperboreum*, *P. alpinum* and *Racomitrium lanuginosum* are common at higher elevations. At each
159 site, we selected five 1 m² plots within a 100 m radius by randomly throwing an object, on the
160 condition that all three groups (i.e. vascular plants, lichens and bryophytes) were present. Within
161 elevations, the median distance between replicate plots was ca. 43 m. Because of the high small-scale
162 spatial heterogeneity (e.g. in topography, microclimate, soil fertility and biodiversity) in these
163 communities, which occurs over the meter scale (Björk *et al.*, 2007; Opedal, Armbruster & Graae,
164 2015), this distance is sufficient to ensure adequate independence among plots and is in line with
165 previous studies along elevational gradients in these types of environments (e.g. Veen *et al.*, 2017).

166

167 **Temperature gradient**

168 Air temperature was measured 20 cm above ground in each plot at 20-minute intervals between 5
169 September 2016 and 22 August 2017, using shaded Tinytag loggers (Plus 2 TGP-4017, Gemini Co., UK).
170 For each elevation, we calculated mean annual temperature, average temperature at the coldest and
171 the warmest day, number of diurnal freeze-thaw cycles, monthly mean temperature in January and
172 July, and the number of growing degree days (defined as number of days with average temperature
173 above 5°C (see Table S1). Mean July temperature decreased on average by 0.9 °C with each level (120
174 m) of increasing elevation (ANOVA, $F=240.7$, $p<0.001$; Figure 2), which corresponds well with the
175 mathematical dry adiabatic lapse rate with elevation of 9.8 °C/1000 m. The growing season was 54
176 days shorter at the highest site compared to the lowest site in our gradient (GLM with Poisson
177 distribution; Analysis of Deviance, Resid. Dev=0.716, $p<0.001$; Figure 2). These data show that our
178 selected sites were placed along a distinct and strong growing season temperature gradient.

179

180 **Vegetation survey and harvesting**

181 To quantify species composition along the gradient, vascular plant, lichen, and bryophyte cover were
182 estimated in each plot between 11 and 24 July 2016 (see Table S2 for a species list). This cover was
183 estimated visually with a 1 x 1 m metal frame, divided with plastic wire into four quadrates of 50 x 50
184 cm. Each quadrate was divided into 25 10 x 10 cm squares to allow for more accurate cover estimates.
185 We estimated the cover for each species per quadrate and subsequently calculated the whole-plot
186 cover from the average cover across all four quadrate. Between July 28 and August 18, 2016, one
187 quadrate per plot was destructively harvested and all aboveground material was collected and sorted
188 to species for functional trait measurements. For some rare species, it was not possible to collect
189 sufficient material, and we therefore restricted our analysis to the most abundant vascular plant,
190 lichen, and bryophyte species that collectively composed at least 80% of the cover per group per plot,
191 in line with other studies (Pakeman & Quasted, 2007). For bryophytes, we were not able to attain data

192 on 80% of the cover for one plot at 1480 m a.s.l and one at 1600 m a.s.l., and these two plots were
193 therefore excluded from further analyses. In case insufficient material was available for a given species
194 within the harvested quadrat, we sampled additionally from the other quadrates in the same plot or
195 within the immediate surroundings of the plot, making sure that equal numbers of individuals were
196 sampled from both infrequent and abundant species. After harvest, vascular plant samples were
197 stored in moist, sealed plastic bags at 4 °C until trait measurements. Lichens and bryophytes were kept
198 in paper bags and air dried at room temperature. Except for the common species *Ptilidium ciliare*,
199 liverworts were excluded from bryophyte community trait analysis due to their minor contribution to
200 vegetation cover.

201

202 Selection of functional traits

203 In this study, we use a selection of “soft” (i.e. easy to measure, *sensu* Hodgson *et al.*, 1999) eco-
204 physiological traits that are known to exert a strong impact on ecosystem C and N cycling rates (Perez-
205 Harguindeguy *et al.*, 2013) and are related to the fast-slow continuum of plant strategies (e.g. Wright
206 *et al.*, 2004; Reich & Flores-Moreno, 2017). Specifically, we measured N and P concentrations and their
207 ratio, specific leaf area (SLA) for vascular plants and bryophytes, specific thallus area (STA) for lichens,
208 and leaf dry matter content (LDMC) in vascular plants. Further, we measured water holding capacity
209 (WHC) for lichens and bryophytes. Such hydration traits are particularly relevant in poikilohydric
210 organisms like lichens and bryophytes, as their ability to retain moisture ultimately determines their
211 photosynthetic activity (Gauslaa, Solhaug & Longinotti, 2017). In addition, we measured tissue pH,
212 identified by Cornelissen *et al.* (2006) as a proxy for “hard” traits such as decomposability and
213 acidification potential. To allow comparisons between groups, we used only leaves from vascular
214 plants, excluding stems and belowground parts. For lichens and bryophytes we used complete thalli
215 and shoots respectively (cleaned from decaying necromass if present), with the exception of

216 bryophyte SLA for which we used only the leaves to enable a better comparison with SLA of vascular
217 plants.

218

219 **Specific leaf area and leaf dry matter content in vascular plants**

220 To determine SLA and LDMC for each vascular plant species in each plot, we used 30 young but fully
221 developed (i.e. current growing season) and undamaged leaves sampled from 15 shoots, except for
222 small leaved species (leaf length <0.5 cm) for which we used 150 leaves. For LDMC, the partial
223 rehydration method (Vendramini *et al.*, 2002; Vaieretti *et al.*, 2007) was used and for SLA we followed
224 the standard protocols described in Perez-Harguindeguy *et al.* (2013) and Cornelissen *et al.* (2003).
225 Leaves were scanned with a CanoScan LiDE220 at 400 dpi and leaf surface area was calculated in the
226 image processing software ImageJ (version 1.51p). After scanning, leaves were dried at 60 °C for 72
227 hours and weighed (Sartorius ED224S, 0.1 mg readability). Measures of LDMC were determined as the
228 oven-dry mass divided by the fresh mass (expressed in mg g⁻¹), while SLA was calculated as leaf area
229 divided by dry mass (expressed in mm² mg⁻¹).

230

231 **Specific thallus area and water holding capacity in lichens**

232 To determine STA and WHC in lichens, an adaptation of the protocol described by Gauslaa & Coxson
233 (2011) was used. For each species in each plot, 10 intact thalli of each species were selected and
234 cleaned. The thalli were saturated by spraying with demineralized water and incubated for 30 minutes
235 in a sealed container lined with moistened (demineralized water) tissue paper. The lichen thalli were
236 then placed on a light table and flattened under a glass plate. Highly branched thalli were cut into
237 several pieces to minimize overlap. Images of these thalli were taken with a Nikon D5500 in
238 combination with a Sigma 105mm f2.8 DG macro HSM lens with a resolution of 6000 × 4000 pixels
239 (jpeg-format). Thallus surface area was measured using the image processing software Image J
240 (version 1.51p). After taking the images, lichens were again saturated (see above), blotted dry, and

241 weighed (using a Sartorius ED224S scale). Finally, thalli were dried at room temperature and stored in
242 desiccators with silica gel 48 hours prior to weighing dry mass. We calculated STA as thallus area
243 divided by dry mass (expressed in $\text{mm}^2 \text{mg}^{-1}$), and WHC was calculated as '(wet mass – dry mass) /
244 area' (expressed in mg mm^{-2} ; water per thallus area).

245

246 **Specific leaf area and water holding capacity in bryophytes**

247 SLA of bryophytes was measured using an adapted version of the protocol of Lang *et al.* (in prep.)
248 which provides more accurate measurements than previous bryophyte SLA-protocols that measure
249 shoot area rather than leaf area (Bond-Lamberty & Gower, 2007). Leaves were picked carefully from
250 the bryophytes by using extremely fine anti-magnetic tweezers (Dumont Swissmade type 5, Electron
251 Microscopy Sciences, USA) and a dissecting microscope. For larger-leaved mosses (such as *Polytrichum*
252 spp. and *Dicranum* spp.), we selected 20 leaves from three shoots, while for small-leaved species (such
253 as *Hylocomium splendens*, *Pleurozium schreberi* and *Ptilidium ciliare*), we selected 45 leaves from
254 three shoots. We selected young but fully developed leaves from the upper one-third of the shoots.
255 For branched species, leaves were selected from both the main stem and side branches. These leaves
256 were then prepared on microscope slides and flattened with a cover glass. Pictures were taken using
257 a Leica DFC320 digital camera mounted on a Leica MS5 stereo microscope (Leica Microsystems GmbH,
258 Germany), using a 0.63x objective together with a 1.0x 0.63x camera objective and a light table.
259 Photoshop Elements 14 and ImageJ v1.51k were used to select and measure leaf area (mm^2). Since
260 bryophyte leaves were often curled and folded under the cover glass, the area of all double parts was
261 measured twice. To allow comparisons of bryophyte SLA with vascular plant SLA, we oven-dried the
262 leaves at 50°C for 24 hours and weighed using a Mettler Toledo UMX2 ultra-microbalance (1 μg
263 readability, Mettler Toledo, Switzerland). We calculated SLA as leaf area divided by dry mass
264 (expressed in $\text{mm}^2 \text{mg}^{-1}$).

265

266 For each bryophyte species for each plot, WHC was measured using an adaptation of the protocols of
267 Pypker, Unsworth & Bond (2006), Elumeeva *et al.* (2011), and Michel *et al.* (2013). For each sample,
268 10 living shoots were collected (i.e. the top part of the shoot with green leaves) and submersed in
269 demineralized water for 30 minutes. Shoots were then placed on moistened filter paper in sealed
270 petri-dishes for approximately 24 hours. Subsequently, shoots were blotted dry and water-saturated
271 mass was weighed (Sartorius EDS224S), after which the samples were air-dried and weighed again.
272 For each batch of samples, one sample was oven-dried at 40°C for 6 hours and weighed to provide a
273 conversion factor for that batch from air-dry to oven-dry mass. WHC was calculated as '(wet mass –
274 dry mass)/dry mass' (expressed in g g⁻¹).

275

276 **Nitrogen and phosphorous content and tissue pH**

277 Vascular plant, lichen and bryophyte samples were ground to powder using a Retsch MM400 ball mill
278 (5mL tubes, 30 Hz, 5-10 min) for analysis of N and P (in %), by using Kjehldahl analysis, from which the
279 N:P ratio was calculated. For pH measurement, powder from each sample was suspended in
280 demineralized water in a 1:8 ratio (Cornelissen *et al.*, 2006) using a KS 501 digital shaker (1 hour at
281 325 rpm; IKA-Werke GmbH & Co. KG, Germany) and subsequently centrifuged for 10 minutes at 4000
282 rpm (RCF = 2115 x g, Hettich Universal 16). We then measured pH with a WTW InoLab pH 720
283 instrument equipped with a WTW pH SenTix 81 electrode (pH 0 - 14, temp. 0 - 100 °C; Xylem Analytics,
284 USA) after calibration to pH 4 and 7 calibration fluid.

285

286 **Data analysis**

287 **Community composition across elevation**

288 We performed a two-dimensional Non-Metric Dimensional Scaling analyses using Bray-Curtis
289 dissimilarity coefficients to depict differences with elevation in vascular plant, lichen, and bryophyte
290 communities using the R package vegan (Oksanen *et al.*, 2015). For these analyses, we used two

291 dimensions ($k = 2$). Although adding a third dimension would decrease stress (Figure S1), stress levels
292 at two dimensions were acceptable and below the stress > 0.2 criterion *sensu* Clarke, 1993 (vascular
293 plants: 0.147, lichens: 0.128, bryophytes: 0.161). We therefore reported stress levels for two
294 dimensions, bearing in mind that depiction of ordination plots in more than two dimensions creates
295 significant difficulties in interpretation. Data was subjected to Wisconsin double standardization, but
296 was not transformed. We used the ordiellipse function (Oksanen *et al.*, 2015) to plot the 95%
297 confidence intervals (CI) of group scores of the five elevations onto the NMDS ordination.

298

299 Community-level trait calculations

300 To assess how traits vary across elevation, we calculated community-weighted mean values for all
301 traits for each group (vascular plants, lichens and bryophytes) per plot. The community-weighted
302 mean is the sum of the relative trait values of all species, in which the trait value of each species is
303 weighted by its relative abundance within the community (e.g. Garnier *et al.*, 2004; Kichenin *et al.*,
304 2013). To quantify the contribution of species turnover and intraspecific variation to changes in
305 community-weighted mean traits, we calculated community-weighted means in two different ways:
306 as so-called “specific” averages and “fixed” averages (see Lepš *et al.*, 2011). First, “specific” averages
307 were calculated from the plot-specific trait values per species as follows:

$$308 \quad \text{Specific average} = \sum_{i=1}^S p_i x_{i_plot}$$

309 where p_i is the relative abundance of the i -th species based on cover in the plot, S is the number of
310 species, and x_{i_plot} is the specific trait value of the i -th species for the specific plot in which it was
311 sampled. Second, “fixed” averages were calculated in similar fashion but with trait values averaged
312 over all plots within the gradient for each species. Fixed average traits are therefore plot-independent,
313 meaning that they reflect the “mean trait approach”: one species has one mean trait value regardless
314 of the specific plot where it is found. Then, we calculated the contribution of intraspecific trait

315 variation based on the following principle: if there are differences in “fixed” averages between plots,
316 this can only be the result of species turnover. However, if there are differences in “specific” averages
317 between plots, this can be the result of both species turnover and intraspecific trait variation. Hence,
318 we can define:

$$319 \quad \textit{Intraspecific variability effect} = \textit{Specific average} - \textit{Fixed average}$$

320 For the analyses, we treated the specific average (which includes the effect of both species turnover
321 and intraspecific variation), fixed average (effect of species turnover) and the difference between
322 them (effect of intraspecific variation) in each group for each functional trait as response variables in
323 parallel one-way ANOVAs, with elevation treated as a factor with five levels. Because the distributional
324 assumptions for the regular F-test were not fulfilled, we used permutation tests instead. Iterations
325 terminated when the estimated standard deviation fell below 0.1 of the estimated p-value, with a
326 minimum of 50 iterations, or continued until a maximum of 5000 iterations (*sensu* Anscombe, 1953).
327 Whenever the specific average (= total trait variation) was impacted by elevation at a significance level
328 $p = 0.05$, pairwise comparisons using permutation tests were performed to check for differences
329 between elevation levels. In addition, we quantified how much variability can be accounted for by the
330 individual components (species turnover effects or intraspecific variability effects) by following the
331 Sum of Squares (SS) decomposition method described by Lepš *et al.*, 2011. When species turnover
332 effects and intraspecific effects vary independently, then $SS_{\text{specific}} = SS_{\text{fixed}} + SS_{\text{intraspecific}}$; however if they
333 are correlated, then SS_{specific} will be higher (positive correlation) or lower (negative correlation). As
334 such, we calculated the SS_{cov} component, which is the covariation between species turnover and
335 intraspecific variability effects, by subtracting SS_{fixed} and $SS_{\text{intraspecific}}$ from SS_{specific} . The analyses were
336 performed using the R-packages *lmPerm* (Wheeler, 2010) and *rcompanion* (Mangiafico, 2016) in R,
337 version 3.4.0 (R Core Team, 2017).

338

339 **Contribution of intraspecific variability between groups**

340 To test whether the proportional contribution of intraspecific variation (in comparison to species
341 turnover) to community-level trait changes across the elevational gradient differed between vascular
342 plants, lichens and bryophytes, we calculated the absolute difference between specific averages and
343 fixed averages for each group, divided by the specific average. We performed this analysis on chemical
344 traits (N, P, N:P, and pH) only, because non-chemical traits (SLA, STA, WHC and LDMC) were measured
345 differently between primary producer groups and their values cannot be compared directly. The
346 calculated proportions were arcsine transformed to meet the assumptions for ANOVA using linear
347 mixed effects models with elevation and primary producer group as fixed factors and plot as a random
348 effect. Whenever ANOVA results were significant, Tukey's post-hoc tests at $p=0.05$ were used to test
349 differences between means for elevations. These analyses were performed in R, version 3.4.0 (R Core
350 Team, 2017), using the packages nlme (Pinheiro *et al.*, 2017) and emmeans (Lenth, 2018).

351

352 **Results**

353 The NMDS results show that for all three primary producer groups, the communities at the lowest
354 three elevations (1120, 1240 and 1360 m a.s.l.) group together along the first ordination axis, and
355 separately from the two highest elevations (1480 and 1600 m a.s.l.) (Figure 3). In the ordination space,
356 the lichen community compositions appear more similar across elevations than do the vascular plant
357 and the bryophyte communities (Figure 3).

358

359 **Functional traits across elevations**

360 **Chemical traits**

361 For the vascular plant community, foliar N increased by 24%, foliar N:P increased by 42%, and pH
362 increased by 16% from the lowest to the highest elevation; foliar P showed a marginally non-significant
363 decline (total trait variation values in Figure 4). Species turnover contributed most to the total

364 variation in N and pH, whereas intraspecific variation contributed most to total variation in P and N:P
365 across the elevational gradient (Figure 5). The covariation of species turnover and intraspecific
366 variation was negative for N and P but positive for N:P.

367

368 All lichen chemical traits changed significantly with elevation (total trait variation values in Figure 4).
369 Lichen N increased by 78% and N:P increased by 136% with increasing elevation while P generally
370 decreased. Acidity (pH) varied significantly with elevation but not in a clear overall direction.
371 Intraspecific variability effects contributed to most of the trait variation explained by elevation for N,
372 P and N:P, though species turnover effects were also significant for N and N:P (Figure 5). In contrast,
373 species turnover effects were the main driver of pH variation. There was a strong positive covariation
374 of species turnover and intraspecific variation for all traits.

375

376 Bryophyte P decreased by 43% and N:P ratio increased by 120% with increasing elevation, while N
377 showed a marginally non-significant increase and pH was unresponsive (total trait variation values in
378 Figure 4). Species turnover was the main driver for total trait variation across the elevational gradient
379 for the chemical traits in the bryophytes, and this effect was statistically significant for all traits except
380 pH (Figure 5). There was no significant change of intraspecific variation across elevation, but there was
381 a strong positive covariation between species turnover effects and intraspecific variation for P and
382 N:P.

383

384 **Non-chemical traits**

385 Vascular plant SLA showed a marginally non-significant increase across the gradient, while LDMC
386 decreased by 16% with increasing elevation (total trait variation values in Figure 6). Species turnover
387 explained most of the total trait variation across the elevational gradient for both SLA and LDMC
388 (Figure 5). Although the relative contribution of species turnover to total variation in SLA across the

389 elevational gradient was large and significant, a strong negative covariation with intraspecific
390 variability effects led to marginally non-significant response of total variation. The covariation of
391 species turnover and intraspecific variation was also negative for LDMC.

392

393 For the lichen community, STA increased by 37%, while WHC decreased by 24% with increasing
394 elevation (total trait variation values in Figure 6). Species turnover had a significant role in determining
395 the total response of both traits to elevation, while there was no effect of intraspecific variation
396 (Figure 5). There was a strong positive covariation between species turnover and intraspecific
397 variation for both traits.

398

399 For the bryophyte community, SLA decreased by 68%, and WHC decreased by 25%, from the lowest
400 to highest elevation (total trait variation values in Figure 6). For both SLA and WHC, total variation
401 explained by elevation was mainly driven by species turnover effects, which was significant for both
402 traits (Figure 5). For WHC, intraspecific variation also contributed significantly to total trait variation.
403 The covariation of species turnover and intraspecific variation was slightly negative for SLA, while for
404 WHC it was strongly positive.

405

406 **Intraspecific variability effects between groups**

407 The contribution of intraspecific variation to the community level trait values showed a significant
408 interaction between elevation and group identity (vascular plants, bryophytes or lichens) for N, P and
409 N:P but not for pH; which means that the contribution of intraspecific variation changes differently
410 across elevation for the three groups (Table 1). Furthermore, lichens overall showed greater
411 intraspecific variation when compared to vascular plants and bryophytes for N (15% in lichens vs 7%
412 in vascular plants and 8% in bryophytes; $p < 0.001$) and N:P (36% for lichens vs 10% for vascular plants
413 and 17% for bryophytes; $p < 0.001$).

414

415 Discussion

416 We hypothesized that across elevation, intraspecific variation is the most important driver of
417 community-level trait variation in lichens and bryophytes while species turnover is most important in
418 vascular plants. In line with our hypothesis, we found that species turnover is the most important
419 contributor to total variation across the gradient for most of the vascular plant traits that we
420 considered (Figure 1a-b). Further and in support of our hypothesis, some of the lichen traits are mainly
421 driven by intraspecific variation (Figure 1c-d), although others are driven by species turnover (Figure
422 1a-b). Against our predictions, species turnover effects mainly drive variation for all bryophyte
423 functional traits across the gradient (Figure 1a-b). However, even when intraspecific variation is small,
424 we found that it greatly enhances the total variation explained by elevation for lichen traits and some
425 bryophyte traits, through positive covariation with species turnover effects (Figure 1e-f). We now
426 explore these findings and discuss their broader implications.

427

428 Our finding that species turnover is the main contributor to variation in most vascular plant traits
429 across elevation is consistent with previous studies (e.g. Albert *et al.*, 2010a; Mayor *et al.*, 2017).
430 However, we also found that intraspecific variation is the most important contributor to vascular plant
431 P and N:P, which confirms earlier findings that the relative contributions of inter- and intraspecific
432 variation can differ greatly among both traits and study systems (Derroire *et al.*, 2018). For lichens, we
433 found that intraspecific variation is the main contributor to variation in nutrient concentrations across
434 the gradient, which is consistent with the fact that lichens lack specialized organs for nutrient and
435 water uptake and are therefore less well adapted than vascular plants in regulating their physiology
436 across changing environmental conditions. Although intraspecific variation does not contribute to
437 changes in lichen STA and WHC across elevation, the residual variation in these traits shows a relatively
438 large intraspecific component (Figure S2), indicating that intraspecific changes occur independent of

439 elevation, e.g., as a response to local variation in light exposure through shading by vascular plants
440 (Hilmo, 2002; Gauslaa *et al.*, 2006).

441

442 Our results for the bryophytes are in direct contrast to our hypothesis, since species turnover is the
443 main driver of total variation for all traits across the gradient, which is likely driven by the high rate of
444 species turnover across the gradient. However, bryophyte WHC also showed significant intraspecific
445 variation, suggesting that the overlap of bryophyte species among elevations was still large enough to
446 enable within-species variation to be detected. Further, intraspecific variation may still be important
447 at some spatial scales even when it is very weak at others. As such, the residual variation in bryophyte
448 traits that cannot be explained by elevation has a large intraspecific variability component (Figure S2),
449 suggesting that within-species variation may be important at more local spatial scales in response to
450 factors that vary within elevation, such as light availability, snow depth (Niittynen & Luoto, 2018), and
451 soil moisture (Tobias & Niinemets, 2010).

452

453 The relative importance of intraspecific variation across the gradient does not only differ between the
454 three producer groups in our study, but also between traits within groups, which is in line with what
455 has been shown in the vascular plant literature (see Siefert *et al.*, 2015). In our study, tissue nutrient
456 concentrations of vascular plants and lichens show more intraspecific variation across the gradient
457 than the other, non-chemical traits. Although we found similar responses for nutrient concentrations
458 within bryophyte species that are present at more than one elevation, this effect is unimportant in
459 influencing the community-weighted means across the gradient because of very high species
460 turnover. Meanwhile, variation across the gradient in tissue pH is driven almost exclusively by species
461 turnover for all three groups. This is in line with the results from Cornelissen *et al.* (2011) for vascular
462 plants, which show that tissue pH is highly species-specific and therefore unlikely to be strongly
463 responsive to environmental factors such as substrate pH at the within-species level. Similarly, SLA in

464 bryophytes seems also species-specific; within-species variation could be unresponsive to changes
465 across the gradient because bryophyte leaves are often consistently one cell-layer thick, meaning that
466 leaf thickness cannot be varied by changing the numbers of cell layers, leading to leaf thickness being
467 relatively inflexible.

468

469 While theory predicts that as elevation increases and environmental conditions become harsher, plant
470 traits should shift from those associated with rapid resource acquisition towards resource
471 conservation, some field studies reveal contrasting patterns (e.g. Sundqvist, Sanders & Wardle, 2013;
472 Read *et al.*, 2014; Mayor *et al.*, 2017). In our study we found that some traits change towards being
473 more resource conservative with increasing elevation, as shown by a decrease in P and WHC for
474 lichens and bryophytes, a decrease in SLA for bryophytes, and an increase in N:P in all groups, in
475 accordance with previous work (Koerselman & Meuleman, 1996; Güsewell, 2004). However, other
476 traits show opposing responses. For instance, vascular plant and lichen tissue N, vascular plant SLA,
477 and lichen STA increase while vascular plant LDMC decreases with elevation, indicating a shift towards
478 a more nutrient acquisitive strategy. However, for vascular plant SLA and N, the strong negative
479 covariation between species turnover and intraspecific effects indicates that within some individual
480 plant species, values of these traits may decrease with elevation (see also Kichenin *et al.*, 2013;
481 Anderegg *et al.*, 2018). A likely mechanism for more acquisitive community-level traits at higher
482 elevations is a shift in the dominant functional types. For example, for vascular plants, as elevation
483 increases, shrubs are replaced by species with lower stature or tussock-like growth forms (such as
484 graminoids) which characteristically have more acquisitive leaf traits (Freschet *et al.*, 2010).

485

486 The mechanisms behind the responses of STA and SLA to elevation for lichens and bryophytes are
487 likely to be different to those for vascular plants, because their poikilohydric nature means that their
488 traits are likely to be less related to resource strategy. We found that lichen STA increases with

489 elevation in a similar manner to vascular plant SLA, but suggest that this is driven by a different
490 mechanism. As such, lichen STA is strongly linked to WHC and is therefore mainly associated with
491 water economy (e.g. Gauslaa, 2014; Phinney, Solhaug & Gauslaa, 2018), meaning that decreasing
492 water loss by evapotranspiration with increasing elevation due to lower temperatures would cause a
493 shift towards a lichen community with a higher STA and thus lower WHC. This is likely to also be the
494 mechanism underpinning the decreasing WHC in bryophytes with elevation, and is in line with findings
495 from (Henriques *et al.*, 2017), who showed that bryophyte leaf traits associated with protection
496 against water loss decreased with elevation. In contrast to lichens and vascular plants, SLA in the
497 bryophyte community decreased strongly with increasing elevation, and this was driven by a shift from
498 species with one cell-layer thin leaves (such as *Pleurozium schreberi*) towards those with thicker leaves
499 containing lamellae (such as *Polytrichum spp.*). Since bryophyte SLA was measured at the leaf-level
500 while WHC was measured on shoots, our measurements for bryophyte SLA and WHC are likely to be
501 at least partly decoupled. However, we still lack a complete understanding of the mechanisms behind
502 the strong response of bryophyte SLA to elevation.

503

504 Conclusions

505 Our findings highlight that the contribution of intraspecific versus species turnover to community-
506 level shifts in plant traits differs greatly among primary producer groups. Across our gradient, lichens
507 exhibited a great deal of intraspecific plasticity in traits that respond strongly to elevation, notably N
508 concentration and N:P ratio. This suggests that under future climate warming, lichen species may be
509 more capable than vascular plant and bryophyte species in adapting to new environmental conditions,
510 at least if these parallel the environmental changes along our elevational study gradient. Because
511 intraspecific variability can help maintain community stability and functioning under changing
512 environmental conditions (Jung *et al.*, 2010; Malyshev *et al.*, 2016), the lichen communities would be
513 more likely to resist environmental change than the bryophyte and vascular plant communities which

514 lack the intraspecific plasticity needed to cope with environmental change. This line of thought is
515 contrasted by studies showing that lichen (and bryophyte) communities respond negatively in terms
516 of diversity and abundance to global change phenomena such as increased temperatures and changes
517 in precipitation and snow cover (Elmendorf *et al.*, 2012; Jägerbrand *et al.*, 2012; Lang *et al.*, 2012;
518 Bidussi, Solhaug & Gauslaa, 2016; Alatalo *et al.*, 2017). In most of these studies, the decline of non-
519 vascular vegetation observed under climate warming is likely due to increased competition from
520 vascular plants. Thus, lichen communities would only benefit from their intraspecific plasticity in areas
521 where conditions are too harsh for vascular plants to establish, even under climate warming, such as
522 higher elevations and exposed ridges.

523

524 While nearly all studies on primary producer trait variation across environments have focused on
525 vascular plants, our study shows that trait variation of other largely neglected producer groups such
526 as lichens and bryophytes may show very different responses to the same environmental factors. Non-
527 vascular groups such as lichens and bryophytes are severely underrepresented in the trait literature
528 (but some trait databases now exist, e.g. Rambold *et al.*, 2014; Henriques, Ah-Peng & Gabriel, 2017;
529 Bernhardt-Römermann, Poschlod & Hentschel, 2018), even though lichens and bryophytes are
530 important components of many ecosystems, notably at high elevation and latitude. In order to fully
531 understand and predict how future environmental changes will translate into shifts in community
532 structure and ecological functioning, traits of primary producers other than vascular plants need to be
533 considered in systems where these groups are important components of the overall community of
534 primary producers. Further, our study highlights the importance of including intraspecific variation in
535 functional trait studies, as we showed that some traits were almost completely driven by intraspecific
536 variation, while for other traits, intraspecific variation greatly enhanced or mediated the community-
537 level response to elevation.

538

539 Acknowledgements

540 Anne-Sofie Bergene Strømme, Julia Cuypers, Oda Sofie Dahle, and Annie Aasen assisted in lab work,
541 while Ellen Haakonsen Karr, Jon Hagelin, Stine Wiger Elvigen, and Camilla Lorange Lindberg assisted
542 in the field. We thank Matthias Ahrens for help with bryophyte identification. We thank the Finse
543 Alpine Research Center and Erika Leslie for hospitality. This work was supported by a grant from the
544 Research Council of Norway (249902/F20) to JA.

545

546 Data sharing statement

547 Data associated with this manuscript are deposited in the NMBU Open Research Data
548 (<http://dataverse.no/>) at (DOI will be given upon acceptance of the manuscript). Species occurrences
549 are registered in the GBIF database, for vascular plants (<https://doi.org/10.15468/fsoskq>), lichens
550 (<https://doi.org/10.15468/asarqe>), and for bryophytes (<https://doi.org/10.15468/g28uix>).

551

552 Author statement

553 KvZ and RR contributed equally to this work. JA designed the study in consultation with DW, KK, SB,
554 SL, and TB. Field and lab work was conducted by KvZ and RR with support of JA, KK, SL, and TB. Writing
555 and data analysis was led by KvZ and RR. All authors contributed to revisions and discussions, and
556 approved the final version.

557

558 References

- 559 Adler, P. B., Fajardo, A., Kleinhesselink, A. R. & Kraft, N. J. (2013) Trait-based tests of coexistence
560 mechanisms. *Ecology letters*, **16**, 1294-1306.
561 Alatalo, J. M., Jägerbrand, A. K., Chen, S. & Molau, U. (2017) Responses of lichen communities to 18
562 years of natural and experimental warming. *Annals of botany*, **120**, 159-170.

- 563 Albert, C. H., Thuiller, W., Yoccoz, N. G., Douzet, R., Aubert, S. & Lavorel, S. (2010a) A multi-trait
564 approach reveals the structure and the relative importance of intra-vs. interspecific
565 variability in plant traits. *Functional Ecology*, **24**, 1192-1201.
- 566 Albert, C. H., Thuiller, W., Yoccoz, N. G., Soudant, A., Boucher, F., Saccone, P. & Lavorel, S. (2010b)
567 Intraspecific functional variability: extent, structure and sources of variation. *Journal of*
568 *Ecology*, **98**, 604-613.
- 569 Anderegg, L. D., Berner, L. T., Badgley, G., Sethi, M. L., Law, B. E. & HilleRisLambers, J. (2018) Within-
570 species patterns challenge our understanding of the leaf economics spectrum. *Ecology*
571 *letters*.
- 572 Anscombe, F. J. (1953) Sequential estimation. *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society. Series B*
573 *(Methodological)*, 1-29.
- 574 Asplund, J., Sandling, A. & Wardle, D. A. (2012) Lichen specific thallus mass and secondary
575 compounds change across a retrogressive fire-driven chronosequence. *PLoS one*, **7**, e49081.
- 576 Asplund, J. & Wardle, D. A. (2014) Within-species variability is the main driver of community-level
577 responses of traits of epiphytes across a long-term chronosequence. *Functional Ecology*, **28**,
578 1513-1522.
- 579 Asplund, J. & Wardle, D. A. (2017) How lichens impact on terrestrial community and ecosystem
580 properties. *Biological Reviews*, **92**, 1720-1738.
- 581 Bagousse-Pinguet, L., Bello, F., Vandewalle, M., Leps, J. & Sykes, M. T. (2014) Species richness of
582 limestone grasslands increases with trait overlap: evidence from within-and between-
583 species functional diversity partitioning. *Journal of ecology*, **102**, 466-474.
- 584 Bernhardt-Römermann, M., Poschod, P. & Hentschel, J. (2018) BryForTrait—a life-history trait
585 database of forest bryophytes. *Journal of Vegetation Science*, **29**, 12.
- 586 Bidussi, M., Solhaug, K. A. & Gauslaa, Y. (2016) Increased snow accumulation reduces survival and
587 growth in dominant mat-forming arctic-alpine lichens. *The Lichenologist*, **48**, 237-247.
- 588 Bjorkman, A. D., Myers-Smith, I. H., Elmendorf, S. C., Normand, S., Rüger, N., Beck, P. S., . . . Forbes,
589 B. C. (2018) Plant functional trait change across a warming tundra biome. *Nature*, **1**.
- 590 Björk, R. G., Klemetsson, L., Molau, U., Harndorf, J., Ödman, A. & Giesler, R. (2007) Linkages
591 between N turnover and plant community structure in a tundra landscape. *Plant and Soil*,
592 **294**, 247-261.
- 593 Bond-Lamberty, B. & Gower, S. T. (2007) Estimation of stand-level leaf area for boreal bryophytes.
594 *Oecologia*, **151**, 584-592.
- 595 Clarke, K. R. (1993) Non-parametric multivariate analyses of changes in community structure.
596 *Australian journal of ecology*, **18**, 117-143.
- 597 Cornelissen, J., Lavorel, S., Garnier, E., Diaz, S., Buchmann, N., Gurvich, D., . . . Van Der Heijden, M.
598 (2003) A handbook of protocols for standardised and easy measurement of plant functional
599 traits worldwide. *Australian journal of Botany*, **51**, 335-380.
- 600 Cornelissen, J. H., Lang, S. I., Soudzilovskaia, N. A. & During, H. J. (2007) Comparative cryptogam
601 ecology: a review of bryophyte and lichen traits that drive biogeochemistry. *Annals of*
602 *Botany*, **99**, 987-1001.
- 603 Cornelissen, J. H., Sibma, F., Van Logtestijn, R. S., Broekman, R. A. & Thompson, K. (2011) Leaf pH as
604 a plant trait: species-driven rather than soil-driven variation. *Functional Ecology*, **25**, 449-
605 455.
- 606 Cornelissen, J. H. C., Quested, H., Van Logtestijn, R., Pérez-Harguindeguy, N., Gwynn-Jones, D., Díaz,
607 S., . . . Aerts, R. (2006) Foliar pH as a new plant trait: can it explain variation in foliar
608 chemistry and carbon cycling processes among subarctic plant species and types? *Oecologia*,
609 **147**, 315-326.
- 610 Coyle, J. R. (2017) Intraspecific variation in epiphyte functional traits reveals limited effects of
611 microclimate on community assembly in temperate deciduous oak canopies. *Oikos*, **126**,
612 111-120.

- 613 Deane-Coe, K. K. & Stanton, D. (2017) Functional ecology of cryptogams: scaling from bryophyte,
614 lichen, and soil crust traits to ecosystem processes. *New Phytologist*, **213**, 993-995.
- 615 Derroire, G., Powers, J. S., Hulshof, C. M., Varela, L. E. C. & Healey, J. R. (2018) Contrasting patterns
616 of leaf trait variation among and within species during tropical dry forest succession in Costa
617 Rica. *Scientific reports*, **8**, 285.
- 618 Elbert, W., Weber, B., Burrows, S., Steinkamp, J., Büdel, B., Andreae, M. O. & Pöschl, U. (2012)
619 Contribution of cryptogamic covers to the global cycles of carbon and nitrogen. *Nature*
620 *Geoscience*, **5**, 459-462.
- 621 Elmendorf, S. C., Henry, G. H., Hollister, R. D., Björk, R. G., Bjorkman, A. D., Callaghan, T. V., . . . Day,
622 T. A. (2012) Global assessment of experimental climate warming on tundra vegetation:
623 heterogeneity over space and time. *Ecology letters*, **15**, 164-175.
- 624 Elmendorf, S. C., Henry, G. H., Hollister, R. D., Fosaa, A. M., Gould, W. A., Hermanutz, L., . . .
625 Lévesque, E. (2015) Experiment, monitoring, and gradient methods used to infer climate
626 change effects on plant communities yield consistent patterns. *Proceedings of the National*
627 *Academy of Sciences*, **112**, 448-452.
- 628 Elumeeva, T. G., Soudzilovskaia, N. A., During, H. J. & Cornelissen, J. H. (2011) The importance of
629 colony structure versus shoot morphology for the water balance of 22 subarctic bryophyte
630 species. *Journal of Vegetation Science*, **22**, 152-164.
- 631 Enquist, B. J., Norberg, J., Bonser, S. P., Violle, C., Webb, C. T., Henderson, A., . . . Savage, V. M.
632 (2015) Scaling from traits to ecosystems: developing a general trait driver theory via
633 integrating trait-based and metabolic scaling theories. *Advances in Ecological Research* pp.
634 249-318. Elsevier.
- 635 Faucon, M.-P., Houben, D. & Lambers, H. (2017) Plant functional traits: soil and ecosystem services.
636 *Trends in plant science*, **22**, 385-394.
- 637 Freschet, G. T., Cornelissen, J. H., Van Logtestijn, R. S. & Aerts, R. (2010) Evidence of the 'plant
638 economics spectrum' in a subarctic flora. *Journal of Ecology*, **98**, 362-373.
- 639 Funk, J. L., Larson, J. E., Ames, G. M., Butterfield, B. J., Cavender-Bares, J., Firn, J., . . . Wright, J.
640 (2017) Revisiting the Holy Grail: using plant functional traits to understand ecological
641 processes. *Biological Reviews*, **92**, 1156-1173.
- 642 Garnier, E., Cortez, J., Billès, G., Navas, M.-L., Roumet, C., Debussche, M., . . . Bellmann, A. (2004)
643 Plant functional markers capture ecosystem properties during secondary succession.
644 *Ecology*, **85**, 2630-2637.
- 645 Gauslaa, Y. (2014) Rain, dew, and humid air as drivers of morphology, function and spatial
646 distribution in epiphytic lichens. *The Lichenologist*, **46**, 1-16.
- 647 Gauslaa, Y. & Coxson, D. (2011) Interspecific and intraspecific variations in water storage in epiphytic
648 old forest foliose lichens. *Botany*, **89**, 787-798.
- 649 Gauslaa, Y., Lie, M., Solhaug, K. A. & Ohlson, M. (2006) Growth and ecophysiological acclimation of
650 the foliose lichen *Lobaria pulmonaria* in forests with contrasting light climates. *Oecologia*,
651 **147**, 406.
- 652 Gauslaa, Y., Palmqvist, K., Solhaug, K. A., Hilmo, O., Holien, H., Nybakken, L. & Ohlson, M. (2009)
653 Size-dependent growth of two old-growth associated macrolichen species. *New Phytologist*,
654 **181**, 683-692.
- 655 Gauslaa, Y., Solhaug, K. A. & Longinotti, S. (2017) Functional traits prolonging photosynthetically
656 active periods in epiphytic cephalolichens during desiccation. *Environmental and*
657 *Experimental Botany*, **141**, 83-91.
- 658 Gavazov, K. S., Soudzilovskaia, N. A., van Logtestijn, R. S., Braster, M. & Cornelissen, J. H. (2010)
659 Isotopic analysis of cyanobacterial nitrogen fixation associated with subarctic lichen and
660 bryophyte species. *Plant and Soil*, **333**, 507-517.
- 661 Grime, J. (1998) Benefits of plant diversity to ecosystems: immediate, filter and founder effects.
662 *Journal of Ecology*, **86**, 902-910.

663 Güsewell, S. (2004) N: P ratios in terrestrial plants: variation and functional significance. *New*
664 *phytologist*, **164**, 243-266.

665 Henriques, D. S., Ah-Peng, C. & Gabriel, R. (2017) Structure and applications of BRYOTRAIT-AZO, a
666 trait database for Azorean bryophytes. *Cryptogamie, Bryologie*.

667 Henriques, D. S., Rigal, F., Borges, P. A., Ah-Peng, C. & Gabriel, R. (2017) Functional diversity and
668 composition of bryophyte water-related traits in Azorean native vegetation. *Plant Ecology &*
669 *Diversity*, **10**, 127-137.

670 Hilmo, O. (2002) Growth and morphological response of old-forest lichens transplanted into a young
671 and an old *Picea abies* forest. *Ecography*, **25**, 329-335.

672 Hodgson, J., Wilson, P., Hunt, R., Grime, J. & Thompson, K. (1999) Allocating CSR plant functional
673 types: a soft approach to a hard problem. *Oikos*, 282-294.

674 Huber, E., Wanek, W., Gottfried, M., Pauli, H., Schweiger, P., Arndt, S. K., . . . Richter, A. (2007) Shift
675 in soil-plant nitrogen dynamics of an alpine-nival ecotone. *Plant and Soil*, **301**, 65-76.

676 Jung, V., Violle, C., Mondy, C., Hoffmann, L. & Muller, S. (2010) Intraspecific variability and trait-
677 based community assembly. *Journal of ecology*, **98**, 1134-1140.

678 Jägerbrand, A. K., Kudo, G., Alatalo, J. M. & Molau, U. (2012) Effects of neighboring vascular plants
679 on the abundance of bryophytes in different vegetation types. *Polar Science*, **6**, 200-208.

680 Kichenin, E., Wardle, D. A., Peltzer, D. A., Morse, C. W. & Freschet, G. T. (2013) Contrasting effects of
681 plant inter-and intraspecific variation on community-level trait measures along an
682 environmental gradient. *Functional Ecology*, **27**, 1254-1261.

683 Koerselman, W. & Meuleman, A. F. (1996) The vegetation N: P ratio: a new tool to detect the nature
684 of nutrient limitation. *Journal of applied Ecology*, 1441-1450.

685 Kohler, M., Devaux, C., Grigulis, K., Leitinger, G., Lavorel, S. & Tappeiner, U. (2017) Plant functional
686 assemblages as indicators of the resilience of grassland ecosystem service provision.
687 *Ecological indicators*, **73**, 118-127.

688 Kraft, N. J., Valencia, R. & Ackerly, D. D. (2008) Functional traits and niche-based tree community
689 assembly in an Amazonian forest. *Science*, **322**, 580-582.

690 Kuebbing, S. E., Maynard, D. S. & Bradford, M. A. (2018) Linking functional diversity and ecosystem
691 processes: A framework for using functional diversity metrics to predict the ecosystem
692 impact of functionally unique species. *Journal of Ecology*, **106**, 687-698.

693 Kumordzi, B. B., Bello, F., Freschet, G. T., Bagousse-Pinguet, L., Lepš, J. & Wardle, D. A. (2015) Linkage
694 of plant trait space to successional age and species richness in boreal forest understorey
695 vegetation. *Journal of Ecology*, **103**, 1610-1620.

696 Kunstler, G., Falster, D., Coomes, D. A., Hui, F., Kooyman, R. M., Laughlin, D. C., . . . Wright, S. J.
697 (2016) Plant functional traits have globally consistent effects on competition. *Nature*, **529**,
698 204-207.

699 Körner, C. (2007) The use of 'altitude' in ecological research. *Trends in ecology & evolution*, **22**, 569-
700 574.

701 Lang, S., Huey, N., Ahrens, M. & Bechberger, O. (2018) Shoot versus leaf: a new protocol for
702 conducting specific leaf area measurements in bryophytes. *Unpublished Manuscript*.

703 Lang, S. I., Cornelissen, J. H., Shaver, G. R., Ahrens, M., Callaghan, T. V., Molau, U., . . . Aerts, R. (2012)
704 Arctic warming on two continents has consistent negative effects on lichen diversity and
705 mixed effects on bryophyte diversity. *Global Change Biology*, **18**, 1096-1107.

706 Lavorel, S. (2013) Plant functional effects on ecosystem services. *Journal of Ecology*, **101**, 4-8.

707 Lavorel, S., Grigulis, K., Lamarque, P., Colace, M. P., Garden, D., Girel, J., . . . Douzet, R. (2011) Using
708 plant functional traits to understand the landscape distribution of multiple ecosystem
709 services. *Journal of Ecology*, **99**, 135-147.

710 Lenth, R. V. (2018) Using lsmmeans.

- 711 Lepš, J., de Bello, F., Šmilauer, P. & Doležal, J. (2011) Community trait response to environment:
712 disentangling species turnover vs intraspecific trait variability effects. *Ecography*, **34**, 856-
713 863.
- 714 Levine, J. M. (2016) Ecology: A trail map for trait-based studies. *Nature*, **529**, 163-164.
- 715 Lindo, Z. & Gonzalez, A. (2010) The bryosphere: an integral and influential component of the Earth's
716 biosphere. *Ecosystems*, **13**, 612-627.
- 717 Malhi, Y., Silman, M., Salinas, N., Bush, M., Meir, P. & Saatchi, S. (2010) Introduction: elevation
718 gradients in the tropics: laboratories for ecosystem ecology and global change research.
719 *Global Change Biology*, **16**, 3171-3175.
- 720 Malyshev, A. V., Arfin Khan, M. A., Beierkuhnlein, C., Steinbauer, M. J., Henry, H. A., Jentsch, A., . . .
721 Kreyling, J. (2016) Plant responses to climatic extremes: within-species variation equals
722 among-species variation. *Global change biology*, **22**, 449-464.
- 723 Mangiafico, S. (2016) rcompanion: Functions to support extension education program evaluation. R
724 package version 1.2. 0.
- 725 Martin, P. S. & Mallik, A. U. (2017) The status of non-vascular plants in trait-based ecosystem
726 function studies. *Perspectives in Plant Ecology, Evolution and Systematics*, **27**, 1-8.
- 727 Matos, P., Geiser, L., Hardman, A., Glavich, D., Pinho, P., Nunes, A., . . . Branquinho, C. (2017)
728 Tracking global change using lichen diversity: towards a global-scale ecological indicator.
729 *Methods in Ecology and Evolution*.
- 730 Mayor, J. R., Sanders, N. J., Classen, A. T., Bardgett, R. D., Clément, J.-C., Fajardo, A., . . . Chisholm, C.
731 (2017) Elevation alters ecosystem properties across temperate treelines globally. *Nature*,
732 **542**, 91.
- 733 McGill, B. J., Enquist, B. J., Weiher, E. & Westoby, M. (2006) Rebuilding community ecology from
734 functional traits. *Trends in ecology & evolution*, **21**, 178-185.
- 735 Messier, J., McGill, B. J. & Lechowicz, M. J. (2010) How do traits vary across ecological scales? A case
736 for trait-based ecology. *Ecology letters*, **13**, 838-848.
- 737 Michel, P., Payton, I. J., Lee, W. G. & During, H. J. (2013) Impact of disturbance on above-ground
738 water storage capacity of bryophytes in New Zealand indigenous tussock grassland
739 ecosystems. *New Zealand Journal of Ecology*, 114-126.
- 740 Moretti, M., Dias, A. T., De Bello, F., Altermatt, F., Chown, S. L., Azcárate, F. M., . . . Hortal, J. (2017)
741 Handbook of protocols for standardized measurement of terrestrial invertebrate functional
742 traits. *Functional Ecology*, **31**, 558-567.
- 743 Mouillot, D., Graham, N. A., Villéger, S., Mason, N. W. & Bellwood, D. R. (2013) A functional
744 approach reveals community responses to disturbances. *Trends in ecology & evolution*, **28**,
745 167-177.
- 746 Niittynen, P. & Luoto, M. (2018) The importance of snow in species distribution models of arctic
747 vegetation. *Ecography*, **41**, 1024-1037.
- 748 Oksanen, J., Blanchet, F. G., Kindt, R., Legendre, P., Minchin, P. R., O'hara, R., . . . Wagner, H. (2015)
749 vegan: community ecology package. R package version 2.2-1. 2015. *There is no*
750 *corresponding record for this reference*.
- 751 Opedal, Ø. H., Armbruster, W. S. & Graae, B. J. (2015) Linking small-scale topography with
752 microclimate, plant species diversity and intra-specific trait variation in an alpine landscape.
753 *Plant Ecology & Diversity*, **8**, 305-315.
- 754 Pakeman, R. J. & Quested, H. M. (2007) Sampling plant functional traits: what proportion of the
755 species need to be measured? *Applied Vegetation Science*, **10**, 91-96.
- 756 Palmqvist, K., Dahlman, L., Valladares, F., Tehler, A., Sancho, L. G. & Mattsson, J.-E. (2002) CO 2
757 exchange and thallus nitrogen across 75 contrasting lichen associations from different
758 climate zones. *Oecologia*, **133**, 295-306.

- 759 Perez-Harguindeguy, N., Diaz, S., Garnier, E., Lavorel, S., Poorter, H., Jaureguiberry, P., . . . Gurvich, D.
760 E. (2013) New handbook for standardised measurement of plant functional traits worldwide.
761 *Australian Journal of botany*, **61**, 167-234.
- 762 Phinney, N. H., Solhaug, K. A. & Gauslaa, Y. (2018) Rapid resurrection of chlorolichens in humid air:
763 specific thallus mass drives rehydration and reactivation kinetics. *Environmental and*
764 *Experimental Botany*, **148**, 184-191.
- 765 Pinheiro, J., Bates, D., DebRoy, S., Sarkar, D., Heisterkamp, S., Van Willigen, B. & Maintainer, R.
766 (2017) Package ‘nlme’. *Linear and nonlinear mixed effects models*, 3-1.
- 767 Porada, P., Weber, B., Elbert, W., Pöschl, U. & Kleidon, A. (2014) Estimating impacts of lichens and
768 bryophytes on global biogeochemical cycles. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, **28**, 71-85.
- 769 Pypker, T. G., Unsworth, M. H. & Bond, B. J. (2006) The role of epiphytes in rainfall interception by
770 forests in the Pacific Northwest. II. Field measurements at the branch and canopy scale.
771 *Canadian Journal of Forest Research*, **36**, 819-832.
- 772 Rambold, G., Elix, J. A., Heindl-Tenhunen, B., Köhler, T., Nash III, T. H., Neubacher, D., . . . Triebel, D.
773 (2014) LIAS light—Towards the ten thousand species milestone. *MycKeys*, **8**, 11.
- 774 Read, Q. D., Moorhead, L. C., Swenson, N. G., Bailey, J. K. & Sanders, N. J. (2014) Convergent effects
775 of elevation on functional leaf traits within and among species. *Functional ecology*, **28**, 37-
776 45.
- 777 Reich, P. B. & Flores-Moreno, H. (2017) Peeking beneath the hood of the leaf economics spectrum.
778 *New Phytologist*, **214**, 1395-1397.
- 779 Reich, P. B. & Oleksyn, J. (2004) Global patterns of plant leaf N and P in relation to temperature and
780 latitude. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*,
781 **101**, 11001-11006.
- 782 Siefert, A., Violle, C., Chalmandrier, L., Albert, C. H., Taudiere, A., Fajardo, A., . . . Cianciaruso, M. V.
783 (2015) A global meta-analysis of the relative extent of intraspecific trait variation in plant
784 communities. *Ecology Letters*, **18**, 1406-1419.
- 785 Skre, O. & Oechel, W. (1981) Moss functioning in different taiga ecosystems in interior Alaska.
786 *Oecologia*, **48**, 50-59.
- 787 Snelgar, W. & Green, T. (1981) Ecologically-linked variation in morphology, acetylene reduction, and
788 water relations in *Pseudocypbellaria dissimilis*. *New Phytologist*, **87**, 403-411.
- 789 Solhaug, K. A., Lind, M., Nybakken, L. & Gauslaa, Y. (2009) Possible functional roles of cortical
790 depsides and medullary depsidones in the foliose lichen *Hypogymnia physodes*. *Flora-*
791 *Morphology, Distribution, Functional Ecology of Plants*, **204**, 40-48.
- 792 Sundqvist, M. K., Giesler, R. & Wardle, D. A. (2011) Within-and across-species responses of plant
793 traits and litter decomposition to elevation across contrasting vegetation types in subarctic
794 tundra. *PLoS one*, **6**, e27056.
- 795 Sundqvist, M. K., Sanders, N. J. & Wardle, D. A. (2013) Community and ecosystem responses to
796 elevational gradients: processes, mechanisms, and insights for global change. *Annual Review*
797 *of Ecology, Evolution, and Systematics*, **44**, 261-280.
- 798 Tobias, M. & Niinemets, Ü. (2010) Acclimation of photosynthetic characteristics of the moss
799 *Pleurozium schreberi* to among-habitat and within-canopy light gradients. *Plant Biology*, **12**,
800 743-754.
- 801 Tuba, Z., Slack, N. G. & Stark, L. R. (2011) *Bryophyte ecology and climate change*. Cambridge
802 University Press.
- 803 Turetsky, M. R. (2003) The role of bryophytes in carbon and nitrogen cycling. *The Bryologist*, **106**,
804 395-409.
- 805 Turetsky, M. R., Bond-Lamberty, B., Euskirchen, E., Talbot, J., Frolking, S., McGuire, A. D. & Tuittila, E.
806 S. (2012) The resilience and functional role of moss in boreal and arctic ecosystems. *New*
807 *Phytologist*, **196**, 49-67.

808 Vaieretti, M. V., Díaz, S., Vile, D. & Garnier, E. (2007) Two measurement methods of leaf dry matter
809 content produce similar results in a broad range of species. *Annals of botany*, **99**, 955-958.
810 van de Weg, M. J., Meir, P., Grace, J. & Atkin, O. K. (2009) Altitudinal variation in leaf mass per unit
811 area, leaf tissue density and foliar nitrogen and phosphorus content along an Amazon-Andes
812 gradient in Peru. *Plant Ecology & Diversity*, **2**, 243-254.
813 Veen, G., De Long, J. R., Kardol, P., Sundqvist, M. K., Snoek, L. B. & Wardle, D. A. (2017) Coordinated
814 responses of soil communities to elevation in three subarctic vegetation types. *Oikos*, **126**,
815 1586-1599.
816 Vendramini, F., Díaz, S., Gurvich, D. E., Wilson, P. J., Thompson, K. & Hodgson, J. G. (2002) Leaf traits
817 as indicators of resource-use strategy in floras with succulent species. *New Phytologist*, **154**,
818 147-157.
819 Violle, C., Enquist, B. J., McGill, B. J., Jiang, L., Albert, C. H., Hulshof, C., . . . Messier, J. (2012) The
820 return of the variance: intraspecific variability in community ecology. *Trends in ecology &
821 evolution*, **27**, 244-252.
822 Violle, C., Navas, M. L., Vile, D., Kazakou, E., Fortunel, C., Hummel, I. & Garnier, E. (2007) Let the
823 concept of trait be functional! *Oikos*, **116**, 882-892.
824 Wheeler, R. E. (2010) Permutation tests for linear models in R. *The Comprehensive R Archive
825 Network*, **1**, 1-2.
826 Wood, S. A., Karp, D. S., DeClerck, F., Kremen, C., Naeem, S. & Palm, C. A. (2015) Functional traits in
827 agriculture: agrobiodiversity and ecosystem services. *Trends in ecology & evolution*, **30**, 531-
828 539.
829 Wright, I. J., Reich, P. B., Westoby, M., Ackerly, D. D., Baruch, Z., Bongers, F., . . . Diemer, M. (2004)
830 The worldwide leaf economics spectrum. *Nature*, **428**, 821.
831 Zirbel, C. R., Bassett, T., Grman, E. & Brudvig, L. A. (2017) Plant functional traits and environmental
832 conditions shape community assembly and ecosystem functioning during restoration.
833 *Journal of Applied Ecology*, **54**, 1070-1079.
834

835

836 Figures & Tables

837 **Tables**

838 **Table 1.** Results of ANOVA combined with mixed effects models testing the effect of elevation, group
 839 (vascular plants, lichens and bryophytes), and their interaction on intraspecific variation (proportion
 840 of total trait value) for chemical traits. The response variable, i.e., intraspecific variation (proportion
 841 of total trait value), was arcsine-transformed before analysis. Significant p-values (at $\alpha=0.05$) are in
 842 bold.

	<i>df</i>	Nitrogen		Phosphorous		N:P		pH	
		<i>F</i>	<i>p</i>	<i>F</i>	<i>p</i>	<i>F</i>	<i>p</i>	<i>F</i>	<i>p</i>
Elevation	4	2.24	0.102	0.81	0.537	2.71	0.059	0.89	0.489
Group	2	9.51	<0.001	2.05	0.143	42.53	<0.001	0.14	0.867
Elevation x Group	8	3.09	0.009	3.53	0.004	7.63	<0.001	1.96	0.080

843

844

845 **Figure legends**

846 **Figure 1.** A conceptual figure of the drivers of community-level trait changes across environmental
847 gradients such as elevation. As elevation increases, primary producer traits will change from those
848 associated with resource acquisition towards those associated with resource conservation. The panels
849 to the left illustrate communities, where symbol colour indicates species identity and symbol size
850 depicts the trait value (e.g. tissue nitrogen content). The size of open circles indicate the community-
851 weighted mean trait value as calculated from the sum of each species' trait value multiplied by its
852 relative abundance. The right hand panels show the change in community-weighted mean, depicted
853 in x-y plots, that corresponds to the examples in the left hand panels. In (a) and (b), the community-
854 weighted mean trait value changes through alterations in species abundance and identity (i.e. species
855 turnover), while trait values within species are fixed (no intraspecific trait variation). In contrast, in (c)
856 and (d), the change in community-weighted mean trait value is driven only by intraspecific trait
857 variation (no species turnover). In (e) and (f), both species turnover and intraspecific trait variation
858 drive changes in the community-weighted mean trait value, which together result in an even stronger
859 response. Note that in this case, species turnover and intraspecific variation act in a similar direction
860 and have a positive covariation (both mechanisms reduce the community-level trait value), but they
861 can also act in opposing directions, in which case their covariation is negative. In this study, we test
862 our hypothesis that, although both species turnover and intraspecific trait variation will likely
863 contribute simultaneously across an elevational gradient, species turnover will be the dominant driver
864 of changes in community-weighted traits for vascular plants, while intraspecific trait variation will be
865 the dominant driver for lichens and bryophytes.

866

867 **Figure 2.** Box-and-whisker plot of mean July temperature (a) and number of days when average
868 temperature exceeded 5 °C (b) for each elevation. Significant differences between elevation levels are
869 denoted with different letters (at $\alpha=0.05$, Tukey post-hoc tests).

870

871 **Figure 3.** Results of Non-Metric Multidimensional Scaling (NMDS) analysis showing differences with
872 elevation for (a) vascular plant, (b) lichen, and (c) bryophyte community composition. The elevation
873 label (in m a.s.l.) denotes the positions of the centroid for community composition for each elevation;
874 dashed ellipses denote 95% confidence intervals around these positions. Species abbreviations place
875 species in ordination space, but were moved in some cases to increase readability (indicated with an
876 arrow); abbreviations correspond to species names in Table S2.

877

878 **Figure 4.** Community-weighted means (\pm SE) of nitrogen concentration (% N), phosphorus
879 concentration (% P), N:P ratio and pH for vascular plants (left column), lichens (middle column) and
880 bryophytes (right column) across elevation. The green lines with triangles denote the total variation
881 (specific average values), and orange dotted lines with circles denote species turnover effects only
882 (fixed average values). Therefore, the larger the difference between green and orange lines, the larger
883 the contribution of intraspecific variation. In the bottom of each panel, the P-values from the
884 permutational ANOVAs are presented for the response of total trait variation to elevation, and
885 denoted with * (<0.05), **(<0.01), or *** (<0.001). Significant differences between elevation levels
886 are denoted with different letters (at $\alpha=0.05$, permutational pairwise comparisons). Note that the
887 scales for N and P are different for the three groups.

888

889 **Figure 5.** The contributions of species turnover and intraspecific variation to trait variation explained
890 by elevation (as percentage of total variation in traits, including variation not explained by elevation)
891 for vascular plant, lichen, and bryophyte functional traits. The measured traits include nitrogen
892 concentration (N), phosphorous concentration (P), N:P ratio, pH, specific leaf area (SLA), specific
893 thallus area (STA), leaf dry matter content (LDMC), and water holding capacity (WHC). Grey bars
894 indicate effects of species turnover, while white bars show intraspecific variability effects. The black

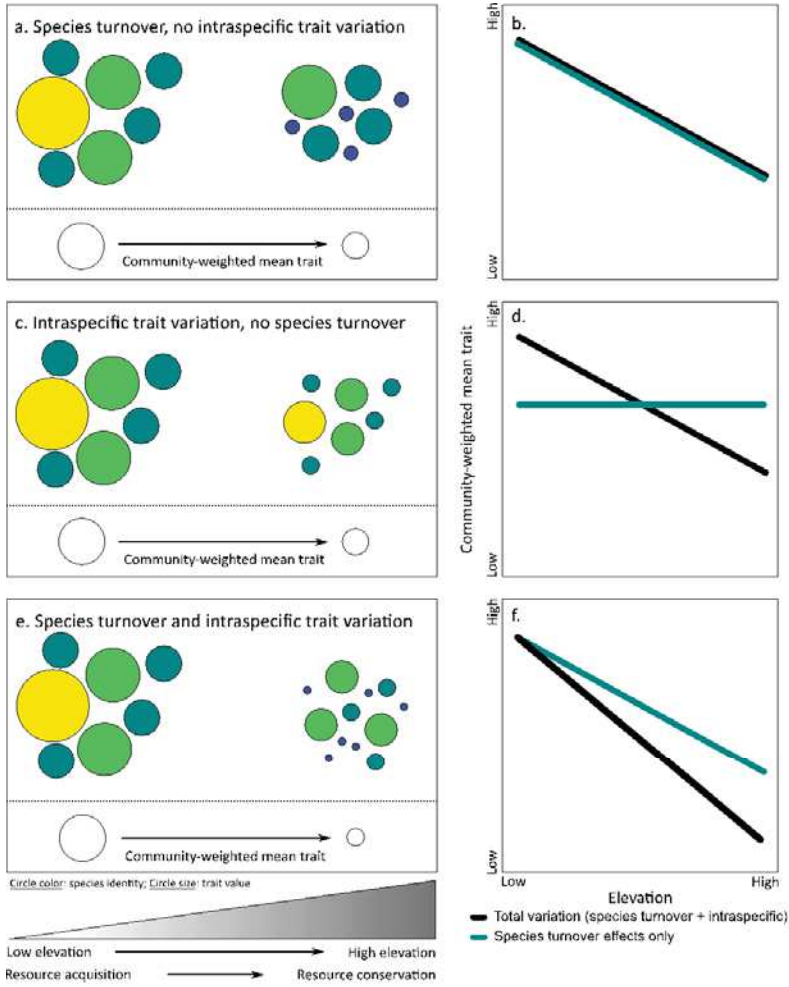
895 lines denote total variation (i.e. the sum of species turnover and intraspecific variability effects and
896 their covariation) explained by elevation. If the total variation is greater than the sum of species
897 turnover and intraspecific variability effects (black bar above the columns), covariation is positive. In
898 contrast, if total variation is smaller than the sum of its components the covariation is negative (black
899 bar crossing the column). For example, intraspecific variability effects explain most of the variation for
900 lichen tissue N and the covariation between intraspecific and species turnover effects is strongly
901 positive. The significance of the response of the different components to elevation is denoted with *
902 ($p < 0.05$), ** ($p < 0.01$), or *** ($p < 0.001$); subscript refers to species turnover, superscript to total
903 variation, and symbols at the baseline to intraspecific variation (in red).

904

905 **Figure 6.** Community-weighted means (\pm SE) of specific leaf area (SLA), specific thallus area (STA), leaf
906 dry matter content (LDMC), and water-holding capacity (WHC) for vascular plants, lichens and
907 bryophytes across elevation. Green lines with triangles denote the total variation (specific average
908 values); orange dotted lines with circles denote species turnover effects only (fixed average values).
909 The green lines with triangles denote the total variation (specific average values), and orange dotted
910 lines with circles denote species turnover effects only (fixed average values). Therefore, the larger the
911 difference between green and orange lines, the larger the contribution of intraspecific variation. In
912 the bottom of each panel, the P-values from the permutational ANOVAs are presented for the
913 response of total trait variation to elevation, and denoted with * (< 0.05), ** (< 0.01), or *** (< 0.001).
914 Significant differences between elevation levels are denoted with different letters (at $\alpha = 0.05$,
915 permutational pairwise comparisons). Note that the scales and units may differ among the three
916 groups.

917

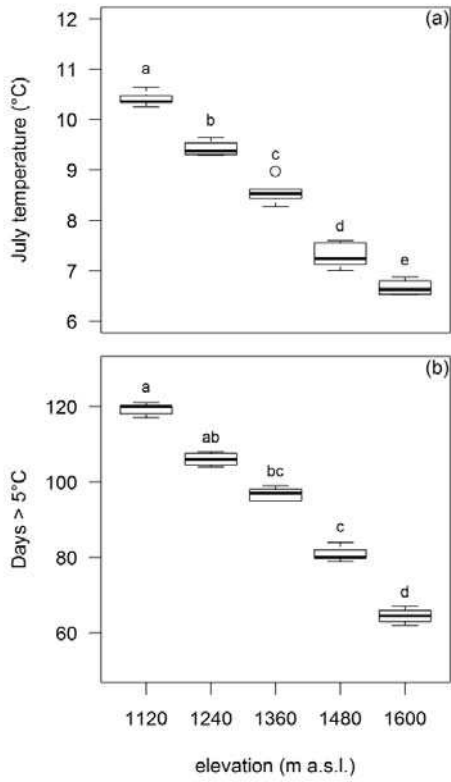
918



919

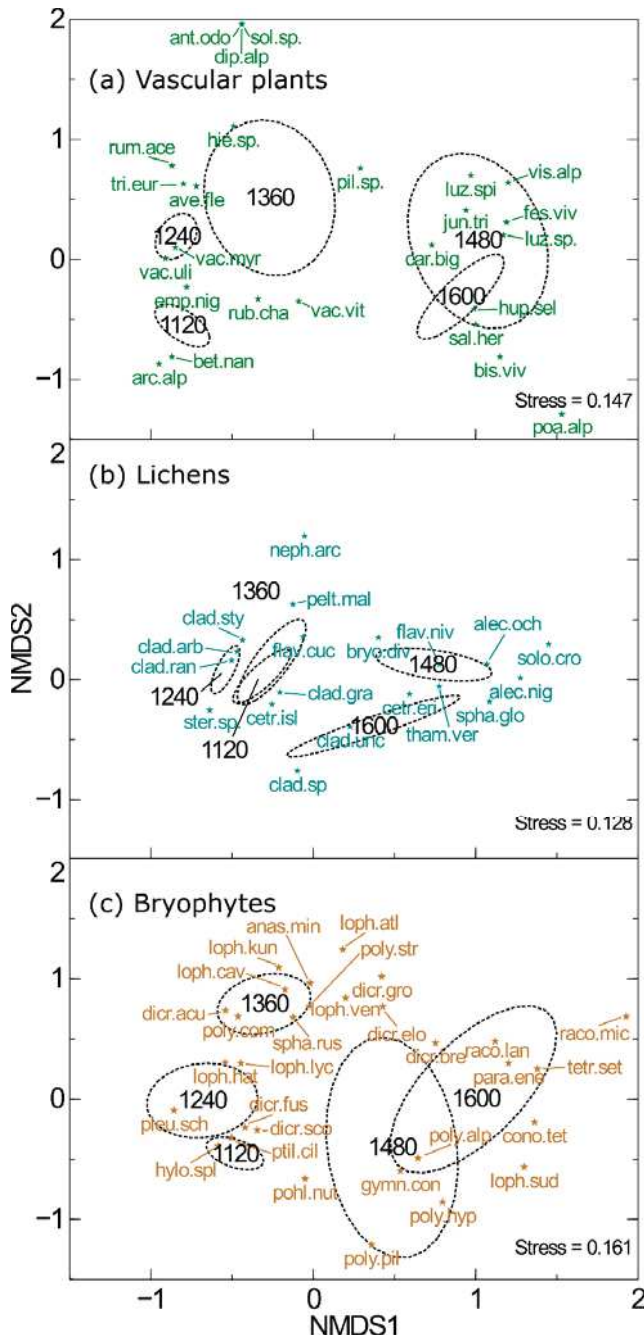
920 Figure 1.

921



922

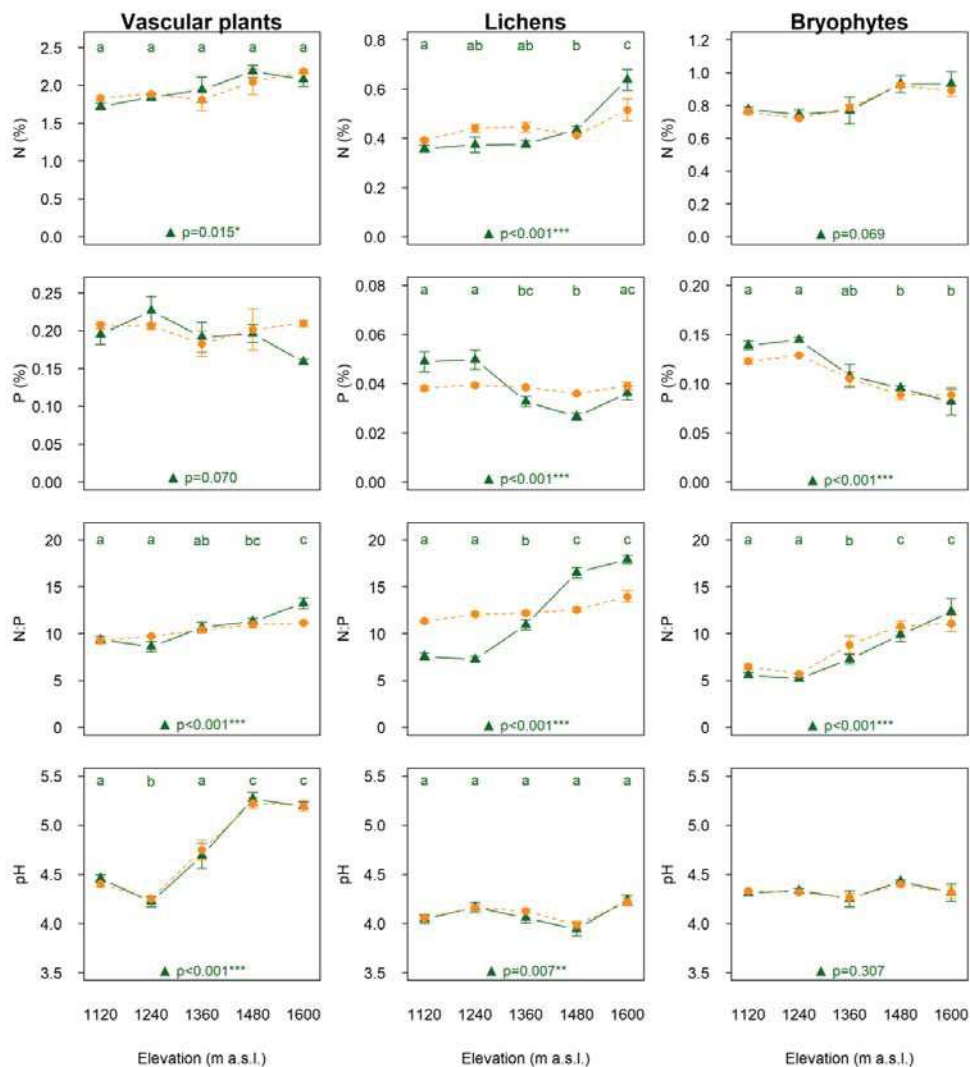
923 Figure 2.



924

925 Figure 3.

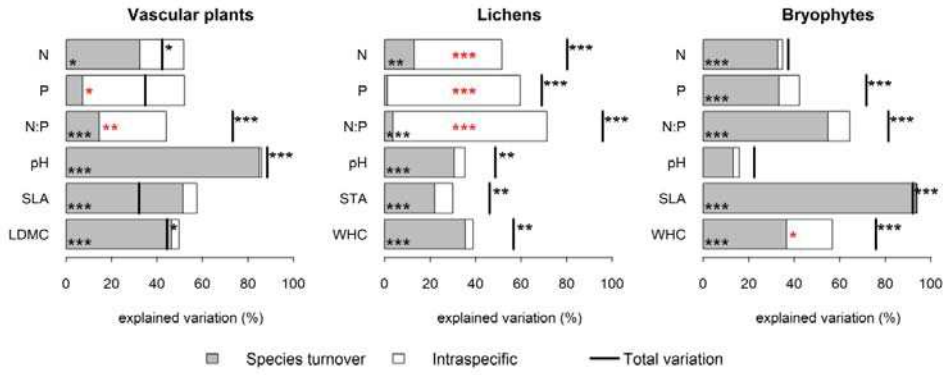
926



▲ Total variation (species turnover + intraspecific) ■ Species turnover effects

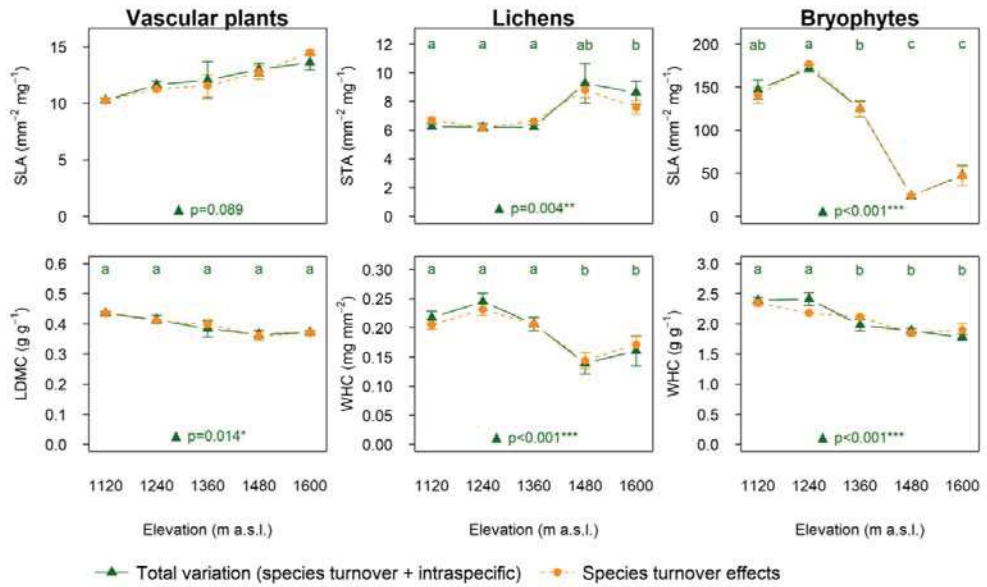
927

928 Figure 4.



929

930 Figure 5.



931

932 Figure 6.

1 Supplementary material

2 **Table S1.** Temperature parameters for each elevation (m a.s.l.) from September 6, 2016 to August 21,
3 2017. Mean \pm SE of mean annual temperature (MAT, °C), temperature at coldest day (MinT, °C),
4 temperature at warmest day (MaxT, °C), no. of diurnal freeze-thaw cycles (FT), mean January
5 temperature (JanT, °C), mean July temperature (JulyT, °C), and growing degree days (GDD; number of
6 days when average temperature exceeded 5 °C). Values are averaged over the plots (n=4 or n=5) per
7 elevation.

Elevation	n	MAT	MinT	MaxT	FTC	JanT	JulyT	GDD
1120	5	1.2 \pm 0.03	-18.5 \pm 0.27	16.1 \pm 0.33	138 \pm 1.58	-5.6 \pm 0.01	10.4 \pm 0.07	119 \pm 0.75
1240	4	1.4 \pm 0.11	-16.1 \pm 0.29	15.7 \pm 0.19	122 \pm 5.12	-3.8 \pm 0.27	9.4 \pm 0.08	106 \pm 0.91
1360	5	0.9 \pm 0.25	-15.0 \pm 1.47	15.5 \pm 0.35	103 \pm 9.83	-4.5 \pm 0.83	8.6 \pm 0.12	97 \pm 0.80
1480	5	-0.7 \pm 0.05	-17.0 \pm 0.30	14.2 \pm 0.13	90 \pm 9.55	-7.0 \pm 0.08	7.3 \pm 0.12	81 \pm 0.89
1600	4	-0.4 \pm 0.43	-14.1 \pm 3.34	14.1 \pm 0.07	65 \pm 4.85	-4.6 \pm 1.23	6.7 \pm 0.08	65 \pm 1.04

8

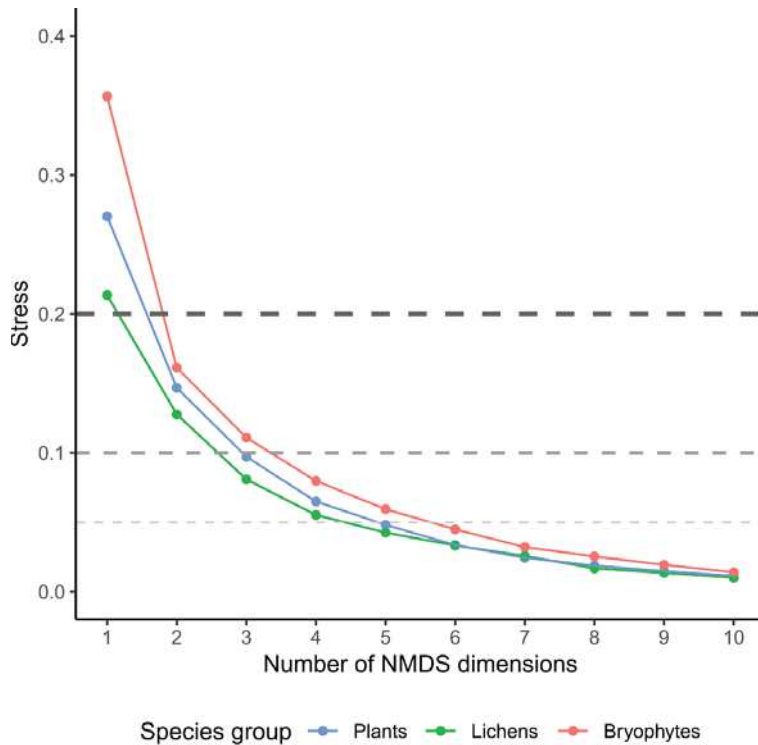
9

10 **Table S2.** Abbreviations, full species names and relative cover (mean \pm SE) in percentages of vascular
 11 plant (VASC), lichen (LICH) and bryophyte (BRYO) species found in 1x1 m plots along an elevational
 12 gradient ranging from 1120 to 1600 m a.s.l. on acidic bedrock in Finse, Norway, in 2016. The relative
 13 cover is calculated from the original field estimates, divided by the total cover per primary producer
 14 group for each plot, and aggregated for each elevation.

Group	Abbreviation	Full species name	Relative cover (in %) per elevation (m a.s.l.)				
			1120	1240	1360	1480	1600
VASC	ant.odo	<i>Anthoxanthum odoratum</i>	-	-	1.4 \pm 1.4	-	-
VASC	arc.alp	<i>Arctostaphylos alpina</i>	1.2 \pm 0.6	-	-	-	-
VASC	ave.fle	<i>Avenella flexuosa</i>	-	1.0 \pm 0.5	1.5 \pm 0.7	-	-
VASC	bet.nan	<i>Betula nana</i>	45.2 \pm 6.8	-	-	-	-
VASC	bis.viv	<i>Bistorta vivipara</i>	-	-	3.0 \pm 1.8	8.8 \pm 7.9	-
VASC	car.big	<i>Carex bigelowii</i>	-	4.0 \pm 1.6	23.8 \pm 8.4	25.5 \pm 8.0	35.7 \pm 10.7
VASC	dip.alp	<i>Diphysastrum alpinum</i>	-	-	2.3 \pm 2.3	-	-
VASC	emp.nig	<i>Empetrum nigrum</i>	34.4 \pm 3.3	31.8 \pm 3.5	39.6 \pm 16.1	6.0 \pm 3.7	-
VASC	fes.viv	<i>Festuca vivipara</i>	-	-	0.8 \pm 0.6	14 \pm 5.6	3.0 \pm 1.3
VASC	hie.sp.	<i>Hieracium sp.</i>	-	-	1.5 \pm 1.0	-	-
VASC	hup.sel	<i>Huperzia selago</i>	-	-	-	-	0.4 \pm 0.3
VASC	jun.tri	<i>Juncus trifidus</i>	0.1 \pm 0.1	-	3.0 \pm 3.0	12.4 \pm 7.6	3.8 \pm 1.6
VASC	luz.sp.	<i>Luzula sp.</i>	-	-	-	6.0 \pm 3.9	5.2 \pm 3.0
VASC	luz.spi	<i>Luzula spicata</i>	-	-	-	2.3 \pm 2.0	-
VASC	pil.sp.	<i>Pilosella</i>	-	-	0.5 \pm 0.5	-	-
VASC	poa.alp	<i>Poa alpina</i>	-	-	-	0.1 \pm 0.1	-
VASC	rub.cha	<i>Rubus chamaemorus</i>	-	-	0.8 \pm 0.8	-	-
VASC	rum.ace	<i>Rumex acetosa</i>	-	0.1 \pm 0.1	0.2 \pm 0.2	-	-
VASC	sal.her	<i>Salix herbacea</i>	-	-	3.0 \pm 0.6	17.5 \pm 8.0	43.8 \pm 9.0
VASC	sol.sp.	<i>Solidago sp.</i>	-	-	0.2 \pm 0.2	-	-

VASC	tri.eur	<i>Trientalis europaea</i>	-	0.3±0.3	0.7±0.4	-	-
VASC	vac.myr	<i>Vaccinium myrtillus</i>	1.2±1.1	4.1±0.6	2.4±0.5	-	-
VASC	vac.uli	<i>Vaccinium uliginosum</i>	12.8±6.1	54.4±3.5	11.7±7.2	-	-
VASC	vac.vit	<i>Vaccinium vitis-idaea</i>	5.1±1.2	4.4±2.4	3.7±0.9	5.9±4.9	8.1±2.9
VASC	vis.alp	<i>Viscaria alpina</i>	-	-	-	1.5±0.5	-
LICH	alec.nig	<i>Alectoria nigricans</i>	-	-	-	1.0±0.3	1.2±0.9
LICH	alec.och	<i>Alectoria ochroleuca</i>	0.1±0.1	-	-	2.8±1.2	1.6±0.9
LICH	bryo.div	<i>Bryocaulon divergens</i>	-	0.1±0.1	-	0.4±0.2	0.2±0.2
LICH	cetr.eri	<i>Cetraria ericetorum</i>	1.9±0.9	0.2±0.1	1.7±0.4	13.4±4.3	23.6±8.4
LICH	cetr.isl	<i>Cetraria islandica</i>	5.0±2.4	3.4±2.3	8.6±5.1	8.3±3.5	4.6±0.8
LICH	clad.arb	<i>Cladonia arbuscula s. lat.</i>	43.2±10.3	65.3±4.3	65.6±4.8	18.8±12.8	6.5±2.3
LICH	clad.gra	<i>Cladonia gracilis</i>	1.6±0.2	1.1±0.1	1.0±0.1	1.2±0.2	3.8±0.4
LICH	clad.ran	<i>Cladonia rangiferina</i>	29.7±9.6	12.6±1.7	5.0±1.7	2.4±2.0	2.0±2.0
LICH	clad.sp.	<i>Cladonia spp.</i>	0.8±0.5	0.6±0.1	1.3±0.2	0.2±0.2	19.7±8.5
LICH	clad.sty	<i>Cladonia stygia</i>	7.2±1.3	6.4±2.8	9.2±2.6	1.4±0.7	1.6±0.8
LICH	clad.unc	<i>Cladonia uncialis</i>	0.8±0.5	0.2±0.1	1.5±0.2	2.3±0.6	11.3±7.7
LICH	flav.cuc	<i>Flavocetraria cucullata</i>	2.1±1.2	1.1±0.7	1.5±1.0	2.0±0.8	2.0±0.8
LICH	flav.niv	<i>Flavocetraria nivalis</i>	6.4±2.2	0.2±0.1	0.4±0.1	40.7±10.2	10.4±3.8
LICH	neph.arc	<i>Nephroma arcticum</i>	-	-	0.1±0.1	-	-
LICH	pelt.mal	<i>Peltigera malacea</i>	-	-	1.2±0.8	0.1±0.1	-
LICH	solo.cro	<i>Solorina crocea</i>	-	-	-	1.8±1.0	-
LICH	spha.glo	<i>Sphaerophorus globosus</i>	-	-	-	1.1±0.3	2.3±1.1
LICH	ster.sp.	<i>Stereocaulon spp.</i>	1.1±1.1	8.7±2.9	2.5±1.9	0.9±0.2	6.4±3.8
LICH	tham.ver	<i>Thamnia vermicularis</i>	0.1±0.1	-	0.2±0.1	1.3±0.1	2.8±1.1
BRYO	anas.min	<i>Anastrophyllum minutum</i>	-	-	0.5±0.3	-	0.1±0.1
BRYO	cono.tet	<i>Conostomum tetragonum</i>	-	-	-	0.3±0.3	0.4±0.4
BRYO	dicr.acu	<i>Dicranum acutifolium</i>	1.0±0.6	0.3±0.3	31.4±16.5	5.5±2.7	1.8±1.1

BRYO	dicr.bre	<i>Dicranum brevifolium</i>	-	-	0.4±0.4	-	1.8±1.2
BRYO	dicr.elo	<i>Dicranum elongatum</i>	-	-	1.1±1.1	2.7±2.7	1.9±1.6
BRYO	dicr.fus	<i>Dicranum fuscescens</i>	8.7±3.1	2.0±0.8	1.0±1.0	-	1.4±1.0
BRYO	dicr.gro	<i>Dicranum groenlandicum</i>	-	-	0.4±0.4	-	0.1±0.1
BRYO	dicr.sco	<i>Dicranum scoparium</i>	4.4±2.1	1.3±0.5	0.1±0.1	-	7.2±6.9
BRYO	gymn.con	<i>Gymnomitrium concinnatum</i>	-	-	-	0.4±0.4	-
BRYO	hylo.spl	<i>Hylocomium splendens</i>	14.0±8.6	0.2±0.2	2.5±0.9	1.3±1.3	-
BRYO	loph.atl	<i>Lophozia atlantica</i>	-	-	0.4±0.4	1.8±1.8	-
BRYO	loph.cav	<i>Lophozia cavifolia</i>	-	-	0.7±0.3	-	-
BRYO	loph.hat	<i>Lophozia hatcherii</i>	0.8±0.8	0.4±0.4	0.9±0.4	-	-
BRYO	loph.kun	<i>Lophozia kunzeana</i>	-	-	1.0±0.4	0.4±0.4	-
BRYO	loph.lyc	<i>Lophozia lycopodioides</i>	-	0.4±0.2	0.3±0.3	0.4±0.4	-
BRYO	loph.sud	<i>Lophozia sudetica</i>	-	-	-	0.2±0.2	-
BRYO	loph.ven	<i>Lophozia ventricosa</i>	-	-	0.4±0.4	3.1±2.6	-
BRYO	para.ene	<i>Paraleucobryum enerve</i>	-	-	-	1.0±0.5	4.7±1.5
BRYO	pleu.sch	<i>Pleurozium schreberi</i>	34.3±15.5	90.0±2.4	37.4±11.3	-	-
BRYO	pohl.nut	<i>Pohlia nutans</i>	1.9±0.4	0.8±0.4	0.4±0.2	3.7±1.9	1.1±0.7
BRYO	poly.alp	<i>Polytrichum alpinum</i>	-	-	0.5±0.5	25.0±14.2	5.6±3.7
BRYO	poly.com	<i>Polytrichum commune</i>	-	1.5±0.7	3.3±1.9	2.7±2.7	-
BRYO	poly.hyp	<i>Polytrichum hyperboreum</i>	-	-	-	34.7±19.5	40.5±17.1
BRYO	poly.pil	<i>Polytrichum piliferum</i>	-	-	-	11.2±7.9	-
BRYO	poly.str	<i>Polytrichum strictum</i>	-	0.4±0.4	9.5±5.2	1.8±1.8	3.4±1.9
BRYO	ptil.cil	<i>Ptilidium ciliare</i>	34.6±9.3	2.9±1.0	6.7±1.6	3.5±3.0	1.9±0.8
BRYO	raco.lan	<i>Racomitrium lanuginosum</i>	0.2±0.2	-	-	0.4±0.4	18.2±9.7
BRYO	raco.mic	<i>Racomitrium microcarpon</i>	-	-	-	-	5.0±5.0
BRYO	spha.rus	<i>Sphagnum russowii</i>	-	-	1.3±1.3	-	-
BRYO	tetr.set	<i>Tetralophozia setiformis</i>	-	-	-	-	4.8±4.2



16

17 **Figure S1.** Stress or scree plot of stress versus dimension for Non-Metric Multidimensional Scaling
 18 (NMDS) analyses used to illustrate differences in community composition with elevation for vascular
 19 plants, lichens, and bryophytes. Increasing the number of dimensions lowers stress, indicating a better
 20 goodness-of-fit, but decreases interpretability of the results. Dashed lines indicate the guidelines for
 21 acceptable stress values *sensu* Clarke, 1993: <0.05 = excellent, <0.10 = good, <0.20 = usable, >0.20 =
 22 not acceptable. At two dimensions, stress levels are acceptable for all three primary producer groups.
 23 Adding a third or fourth dimension would improve stress levels, but simultaneously reduce
 24 interpretability of the results.

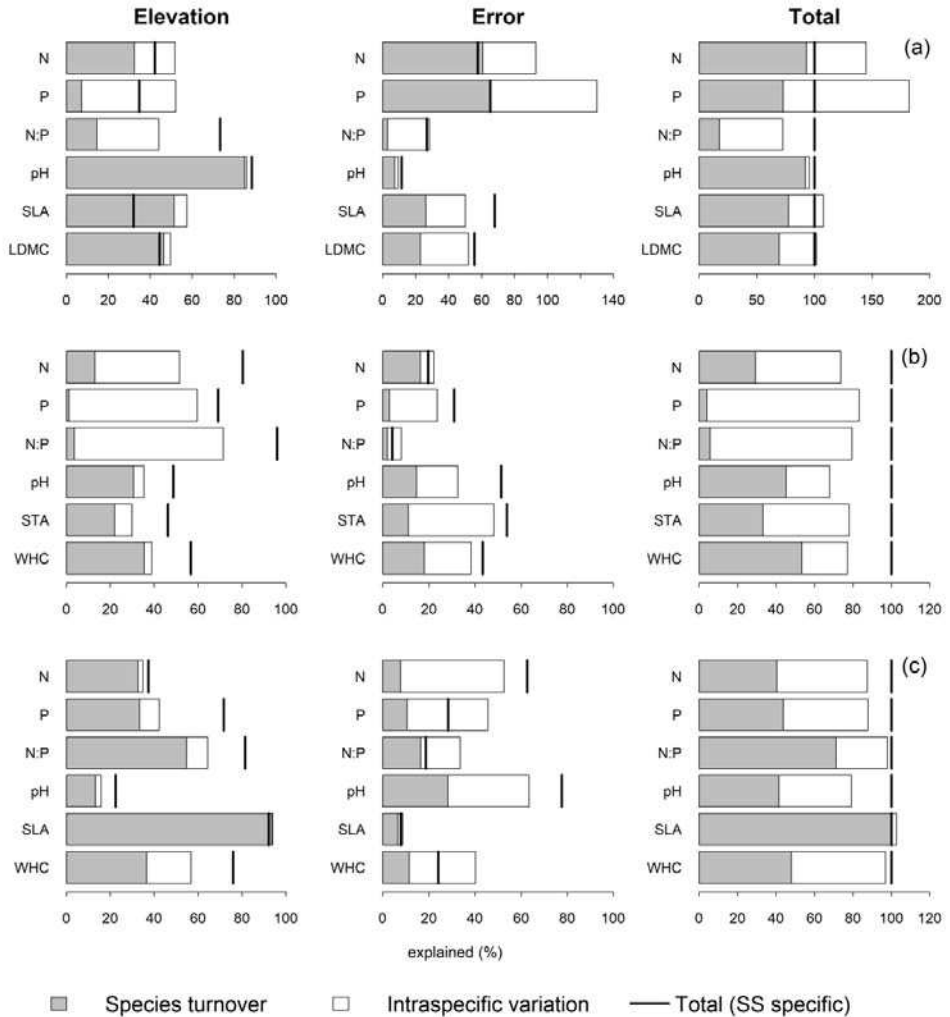


Figure S2. Decomposition of trait variability into: variation explained by elevation, error (residuals) and total (elevation + error) for vascular plant, lichen and bryophyte functional traits: nitrogen concentration (N), phosphorous concentration (P), N:P ratio, pH, specific leaf area (SLA), specific thallus area (STA), leaf dry matter content (LDMC), and water holding capacity (WHC). Grey parts of columns correspond to the contribution of species turnover effects, white parts correspond to the contribution of intraspecific variability effects and black bars denote total variation (sum of species turnover, intraspecific variation and their covariation). If total variation is greater than the sum of

33 species turnover and intraspecific variability effects the covariation is positive, while if it is less than
34 the sum of these components the covariation is negative. The values are percentages of total variation
35 of the specific averages.

36

37 References

- 38 Clarke, K. R. (1993) Non-parametric multivariate analyses of changes in community structure.
39 *Australian journal of ecology*, **18**, 117-143.
40

Paper II

1 Monocultures of mat-forming lichens support different
2 abundances of associated micro-arthropods

3
4
5 Ruben E. Roos^{1*}, Kristel van Zuijlen¹, Tone Birkemoe¹, Stef Bokhorst^{1,2}, Johan
6 Asplund¹

7
8
9 ¹Faculty of Environmental Sciences and Natural Resource Management, Norwegian
10 University of Life Sciences, P.O. Box 5003, 1432 Ås, Norway

11
12 ²Department of Ecological Sciences, VU University Amsterdam, De Boelelaan 1085,
13 NL-1081 HV Amsterdam, The Netherlands

14
15 *Corresponding author: ruben.erik.roos@nmbu.no
16 <https://orcid.org/0000-0002-1580-6424>

17
18
19 Pages: 19

20 Word count: 3844

21
22

23 Abstract

24 Non-vascular vegetation such as mat-forming lichens can affect soil microclimatic
25 conditions in alpine ecosystems, which in turn could influence the micro-arthropod
26 communities they support. In this study, we explore how monocultures of different
27 mat-forming lichens affect the abundance of lichen- and soil-dwelling Collembola
28 and Oribatida at Finse, southern Norway. The monocultures consisted of *Alectoria*
29 *ochroleuca*, *Cetraria islandica*, *Cladonia rangiferina/stygia*, and *Flavocetraria*
30 *nivalis*, which differ in their water holding capacity (WHC) and differentially affect
31 the number of freeze-cycles in the soil. We hypothesized that the lichen with the
32 highest WHC and the lowest number of freeze-thaw cycles sustains the highest
33 micro-arthropod abundances in lichen and soil, and that these favorable lichen
34 species support relatively higher abundance in the lichen, than the associated soil.
35 Our results suggest that mat-forming lichens can sustain high abundances of
36 Collembola and Oribatida, but that their abundance may differ considerably among
37 lichen species. *Cladonia rangiferina/stygia* supported the highest abundance of
38 Collembola, and lichens with high WHC supported higher abundances in the lichen
39 mat as well as a higher proportion of the species in the lichens versus the soil
40 underneath. Oribatida were less responsive than the Collembola, but increased in
41 the lichens mat relative to the soil with increasing WHC. We found no effect of
42 freeze thaw cycles on micro-arthropod abundance.

43

44

45 **Keywords:** Collembola, Oribatida, lichen transplants, microclimate, soil arthropod
46 communities

47 Introduction

48 Together with topography and soil characteristics, vegetation drives soil
49 microclimatic parameters such as temperature and moisture in alpine ecosystems
50 [1, 2]. For example, shrubs can shade the ground in summer and trap snow in
51 winter, thus affecting both summer and winter microclimate [3]. However, these
52 effects are not limited to vascular plants, and the often abundant non-vascular
53 component of alpine vegetation such as mat-forming lichens and bryophytes can
54 also impact soil microclimate. For example, bryophytes are known to insulate the
55 soil and thereby influence permafrost thaw [4-6]. In addition, albedo, surface
56 temperatures, and subsurface heat flux are differentially affected among lichen and
57 bryophyte species in the field [7], which can subsequently affect ecological
58 processes such as seedling recruitment [8]. Non-vascular vegetation is expect to
59 decline in diversity and abundance under climate change scenarios [9].

60
61 Several traits may drive how mat-forming lichens can influence microclimate within
62 the lichen, and in the soil directly below. First, the color of the lichen may determine
63 how much shortwave radiation is reflected versus absorbed as heat. Many mat-
64 forming lichens are yellowish white in color (caused by the secondary metabolite
65 usnic acid [10]) and have a higher albedo, and thus cooler temperatures, than other
66 darker-colored vegetation [11], but see [7]. Further, lichens are poikilohydric, which
67 means they lack the specialized structures vascular plants have to maintain
68 homeostasis, and their moisture content thus varies with environmental
69 conditions. However, water holding capacity differs among lichen species, and
70 lichens with thick thalli remain hydrated longer than those with thin, hair-like thalli
71 [12, 13], although this may depend on the density at which lichens are clumped in
72 mats [14]. As such, a high moisture content of the lichen mat is likely to dampen

73 temperature extremes due to high thermal conductivity and the high heat capacity
74 of water [7, 15, 16].

75
76 The microclimate in mat-forming lichens may affect associated micro-arthropod
77 communities in the lichen and in the soil below. In alpine and arctic ecosystems,
78 Collembola and Oribatida are abundant and contribute to decomposition and
79 nutrient cycling [17, 18], although their contribution may decrease with elevation
80 [19]. While Collembola and Oribatida often show complex responses to
81 environmental change, and their community composition often varies in space and
82 with local vegetation [20], they tend to be negatively affected by drought [21-24].
83 Further, both Collembola and Oribatida are negatively affected by extreme climatic
84 events such as mid-winter warmings and freeze-thaw cycles [25] and are relatively
85 poorly adapted to cold summer temperatures [26]. These findings suggest that
86 those mat-forming lichens that can provide a stable, moist environment may
87 support the most abundant soil micro-arthropod communities.

88
89 In this study, we explore how monocultures of different mat-forming lichen species
90 affect the abundance of Collembola and Oribatida. We use an experiment in Finse,
91 southern Norway, where an earlier study [16] reported differential effects of mat-
92 forming lichen species on soil microclimate. The lichen species differ in traits such
93 as water holding capacity and mat density, and consequently how well they insulate
94 the soil. We therefore hypothesize that the lichen species with the highest water
95 holding capacity, and the lowest number of freeze-thaw cycles sustains the highest
96 micro-arthropod abundance in the lichen itself and the associated soil. In addition,
97 we expect that the relative number of micro-arthropods choosing lichens over soil
98 will be highest in the favorable lichens.

100 Results

101 The monoculture gardens with different mat-forming lichen species sustained
102 different levels of Collembola within the lichen but not in the soil below (Table 1
103 and Figure 1). As such, *Cladonia rangiferina/stygia* supported more Collembola
104 than the other three lichen species, which had similar abundances (Table S1). Soil
105 underneath the least favorable lichen species supported similar abundances of
106 Collembola and Oribatida as bare soil plots. In addition, the abundance of
107 Collembola in lichen increased with lichen water holding capacity (WHC) as did the
108 ratio between Collembola abundance in lichen versus soil. Although Collembola
109 abundances and ratios showed negative trends with the number of freeze-thaw
110 cycles, these were not significant in our models (Figure 1 and Table 1). For Oribatida
111 on the other hand, we found no significant differences in abundance in lichen, the
112 soil below, or the ratio of mites in lichen versus soil between the different lichen
113 monocultures. However, Oribatida in soil tended to be less abundant in
114 *Flavocetraria nivalis* and *Cladonia rangiferina/stygia* than other lichen species
115 (Figure 2). In contrast to Collembola, Oribatida abundance in lichen and soil showed
116 no significant increase with WHC. However, the ratio of Oribatida in lichen versus
117 soil was highest in lichens with high WHC. Further, Oribatida abundance did not
118 respond to the number of freeze-thaw cycles (Table 1). The complete results of
119 significant models are given in Table S2 for Collembola and Table S3 for Oribatida.
120

121 Discussion

122 Our results show that mat-forming lichens in alpine ecosystems can sustain high
123 abundances of micro-arthropods, but that their abundance differs considerably
124 among common lichen species. Soil underneath unfavorable lichens supports
125 similar micro-arthropod abundance as bare soil. In line with our hypothesis, micro-
126 arthropod abundance tends to be highest in those lichen species that hold a large
127 amount of water and provide a stable environment with few temperature
128 extremes, although Oribatida were less responsive than Collembola. Several
129 alternative lichen traits not considered in this study may help explain the observed
130 patterns. For example, lichen secondary compounds are known to repel herbivores,
131 including arthropods [27, 28], possibly reducing food availability to fungal grazing
132 Collembola and Oribatida. Further, lichen physiological traits and growth forms can
133 impact invertebrate communities in epiphytic lichens [29]. As such, the lichen that
134 supported the highest abundances in our study, *Cladonia rangiferina/stygia*, was
135 also the most structurally complex lichen and may thus provide more space per dry
136 mass for arthropods than the other lichens [30].

137
138 Our results show that mat-forming lichen species differ in the abundance of micro-
139 arthropods they support, which suggests that the species composition of lichen
140 mats can determine micro-arthropod abundance over the large areas they often
141 cover in cold ecosystems. Although naturally occurring lichen mats can consist of
142 monocultures like those created in our study, they often consist of mixtures of
143 several species, possibly in combination with bryophytes and vascular plants. Such
144 mixtures may provide a more heterogeneous habitat, and potentially support
145 higher micro-arthropod abundances or diversity [31]. For example, Saitoh et al.
146 2014 [32] show that mixed substrates can affect micro-arthropod communities

147 indirectly by trophic effects, such as increased food availability or changes in
148 predation pressure.

149

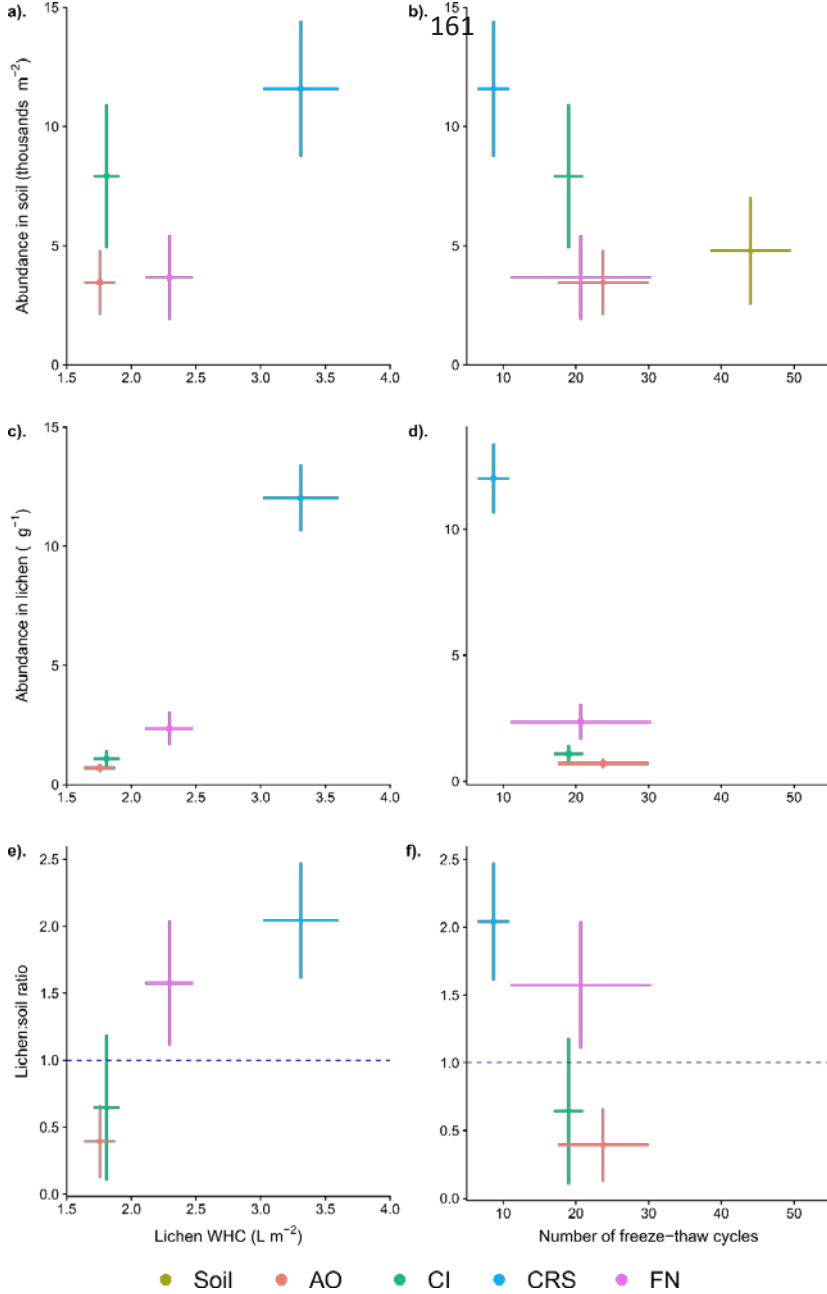
150 To conclude, environmental changes may alter the area lichen mats cover, or their
151 species composition. As such, lichens are sensitive to increased competition from
152 vascular plants [9], increases in snow cover [33], and trampling and grazing by
153 reindeer [34]. Should these factors influence the abundance and composition of
154 mat-forming lichen species, they can potentially also influence the micro-arthropod
155 communities that lichen mats support, which could further translate into
156 alterations in soil structure, nutrient cycling, and decomposition.

157

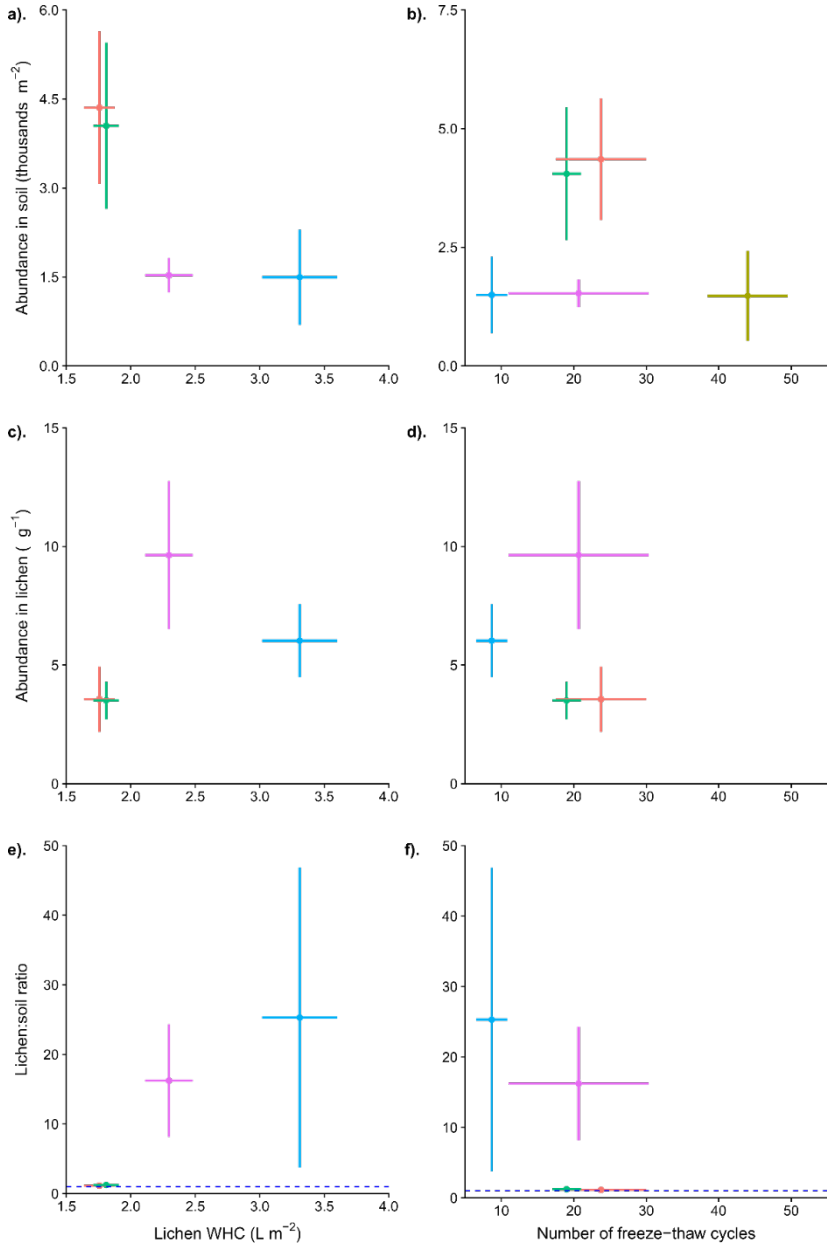
158

159 Figures

160 Figure 1



162 Figure 2



163

● Soil ● AO ● CI ● CRS ● FN

164 Methods

165 Study site and lichen garden establishment

166 This study was performed at an exposed alpine ridge at approximately 1400 m a.s.l.
167 near Finse, southern Norway (60°35' N, 7°35' E) on metadacite bedrock. The site's
168 vegetation mainly consists of mat-forming lichens such as *Alectoria ochroleuca*
169 (Hoffm.) Massal., *Cetraria islandica* (L.) Ach., *Cladonia rangiferina* (L.) F. H. Wigg.,
170 and *Flavocetraria nivalis* (L.) Kärnefelt & Thell (nomenclature follows [35]). On 30
171 August, 2016, six blocks were established that each contained four 50 × 50 cm
172 lichen “gardens” planted with the following monocultures: *A. ochroleuca*, *C.*
173 *islandica*, and *F. nivalis*. Because *Cladonia rangiferina* and *Cladonia stygia* (Fr.)
174 Ruoss grow intermixed, and have similar growth forms and secondary chemistry
175 [35], they were combined into the fourth monoculture. As a reference, we also
176 added a “garden” with 50 × 50 cm of bare soil in each block. To establish the garden
177 plots, first all vegetation was removed, and then individual lichen thalli were
178 transplanted into the plots from the immediate surroundings (c. 30 m radius). The
179 plots were fenced with 10 cm high plastic insect netting (mesh size 2.5 mm) to keep
180 the mats intact during high wind events. While transplanting, the lichens were
181 cleaned from debris, but not defaunated. Because mat-forming lichens are not
182 rooted in soil or otherwise attached to substratum, all lichens survived
183 transplantation, except in one block that was destroyed by free-ranging sheep. This
184 block was excluded from further analysis.

185

186 Micro-climatic variables and lichen traits

187 In each lichen garden, a soil moisture and temperature logger (ECH₂O 5TM) was
188 placed 3 cm below the soil surface, and connected to Em50 data loggers (Decagon

189 Devices Inc., WA, USA). Measurements were taken and logged every 30 minutes
190 over the course of 14 months. From these measurements, the number of diurnal
191 freeze-thaw cycles during 15 October 2016 – 19 October 2017, was calculated as
192 described by Van Zuijlen et al. [16]. Further, for each lichen species, water holding
193 capacity (WHC) was calculated on a \varnothing 10 cm core from the particular lichen garden.
194 First, the lichens were air-dried and weighed, and subsequently hydrated by
195 incubating them in a sealed container lined with moistened paper for 30 minutes.
196 The lichens were then blotted dry and weighed again. WHC was expressed as water
197 content per lichen area, in $L\ m^{-2}$ following Gauslaa [12].

198

199 [Micro-arthropod extractions and identifications](#)

200 After a period of 357 days (22 August, 2017), micro-arthropod samples were taken
201 from each lichen garden plot. A \varnothing 10 cm plastic ring with a metal serrated edge was
202 used to cut a core from the lichen mats, and, separately, the soil directly
203 underneath. The depth of the soil varied, but was never deeper than 5 cm. From
204 bare soil plots, only the soil was sampled. All samples were wrapped in plastic to
205 avoid desiccation, and transported to the lab in Ås, southeastern Norway where
206 extractions started no later than 24 hours after sampling. The cores were placed in
207 extraction apparatuses modified after Macfadyen [36] and as used by Hågvar and
208 Klanderud [37]. The temperature in the extractors was gradually increased from 30
209 °C to 65 °C over the course of four days and samples remained in the extractor at
210 65 °C until completely dry. Arthropods were extracted into a saturated solution of
211 NaCl in water. Collembola were identified following Hopkin [38] and Fjellberg [39],
212 Fjellberg [40]. Oribatida included the cohort Astigmatina. From this, we calculated
213 the abundance of Collembola and Oribatida in soil (thousands m^{-2}) and in lichen

214 (thousands m^{-2} and g^{-1} lichen dry weight). In addition, we calculated the ratio of
215 Collembola and Oribatida abundance in lichen versus soil.

216

217 [Statistical analyses](#)

218 The size of the dataset in this study did not support complex modelling ambitions
219 such as model selection procedures on models with all available climatic variables
220 available from Van Zuijlen et al. 2019 [16], or random effect structures with random
221 slopes. As such, to test how micro-arthropod abundance in soil, lichen, and their
222 ratio responded to lichen treatment, lichen WHC, and the number of freeze-thaw
223 cycles, we ran separate linear mixed effect models with the lme4-package [41] in R
224 v. 3.5.2 (R Core Team, 2018) for each explanatory variable. In these models,
225 experimental block was included as a random effect (random intercepts only). Data
226 were log or square root transformed to satisfy assumptions of homogeneity of
227 variance and heteroscedasticity of the residuals (see Table 1.). For each model, we
228 tested the significance of the fixed effect by performing an F-test using Kenward-
229 Roger approximation on the full model against an intercept-only model with the
230 pbkrTest package [42]. In case the full model performed better than the null model,
231 we estimated marginal means for the lichen treatments using the emmeans-
232 package [43]. For some models, singular fits were triggered, and the random effect
233 variance was estimated at or very near zero, likely due to the small number of
234 random effect levels. One observation of seven individuals of severely damaged
235 Collembola was removed from analysis.

236 [References](#)

237

- 238 1. Aalto, J., P.C. le Roux, and M. Luoto, *Vegetation mediates soil temperature*
239 *and moisture in arctic-alpine environments*. Arctic, Antarctic, and Alpine
240 Research, 2013. **45**(4): p. 429-439.
- 241 2. Ehrenfeld, J.G., B. Ravit, and K. Elgersma, *Feedback in the plant-soil*
242 *system*. Annu. Rev. Environ. Resour., 2005. **30**: p. 75-115.
- 243 3. Myers-Smith, I.H. and D.S. Hik, *Shrub canopies influence soil temperatures*
244 *but not nutrient dynamics: an experimental test of tundra snow–shrub*
245 *interactions*. Ecology and Evolution, 2013. **3**(11): p. 3683-3700.
- 246 4. Blok, D., et al., *The cooling capacity of mosses: controls on water and*
247 *energy fluxes in a Siberian tundra site*. Ecosystems, 2011. **14**(7): p. 1055-
248 1065.
- 249 5. Guglielmin, M., C.J.E. Evans, and N. Cannone, *Active layer thermal regime*
250 *under different vegetation conditions in permafrost areas. A case study at*
251 *Signy Island (Maritime Antarctica)*. Geoderma, 2008. **144**(1-2): p. 73-85.
- 252 6. Turetsky, M.R., et al., *The resilience and functional role of moss in boreal*
253 *and arctic ecosystems*. New Phytologist, 2012. **196**(1): p. 49-67.
- 254 7. Stoy, P.C., et al., *Temperature, heat flux, and reflectance of common*
255 *subarctic mosses and lichens under field conditions: might changes to*
256 *community composition impact climate-relevant surface fluxes? Arctic,*
257 *antarctic, and alpine research*, 2012. **44**(4): p. 500-508.
- 258 8. Nystuen, K.O., et al., *Lichens facilitate seedling recruitment in alpine*
259 *heath*. Journal of Vegetation Science, 2019.
- 260 9. Elmendorf, S.C., et al., *Global assessment of experimental climate*
261 *warming on tundra vegetation: heterogeneity over space and time*.
262 Ecology letters, 2012. **15**(2): p. 164-175.
- 263 10. Ingoldsdottir, K., *Usnic acid*. Phytochemistry, 2002. **61**(7): p. 729-736.
- 264 11. Bernier, P., et al., *Boreal lichen woodlands: a possible negative feedback*
265 *to climate change in eastern North America*. Agricultural and Forest
266 Meteorology, 2011. **151**(4): p. 521-528.
- 267 12. Gauslaa, Y., *Rain, dew, and humid air as drivers of morphology, function*
268 *and spatial distribution in epiphytic lichens*. The Lichenologist, 2014. **46**(1):
269 p. 1-16.
- 270 13. Phinney, N.H., K.A. Solhaug, and Y. Gauslaa, *Rapid resurrection of*
271 *chlorolichens in humid air: specific thallus mass drives rehydration and*
272 *reactivation kinetics*. Environmental and Experimental Botany, 2018. **148**:
273 p. 184-191.
- 274 14. Larson, D. and K. Kershaw, *Studies on lichen-dominated systems. XVIII.*
275 *Morphological control of evaporation in lichens*. Canadian Journal of
276 Botany, 1976. **54**(17): p. 2061-2073.

- 277 15. Wundram, D., R. Pape, and J. Löffler, *Alpine soil temperature variability at*
278 *multiple scales*. Arctic, Antarctic, and Alpine Research, 2010. **42**(1): p. 117-
279 128.
- 280 16. Van Zuijlen, K., et al., *Mat-forming lichens affect microclimate and*
281 *decomposition by different mechanisms*. Fungal Ecology, submitted
282 manuscript, 2019.
- 283 17. Rusek, J., *Biodiversity of Collembola and their functional role in the*
284 *ecosystem*. Biodiversity & Conservation, 1998. **7**(9): p. 1207-1219.
- 285 18. Kampichler, C. and A. Bruckner, *The role of microarthropods in terrestrial*
286 *decomposition: a meta-analysis of 40 years of litterbag studies*. Biological
287 Reviews, 2009. **84**(3): p. 375-389.
- 288 19. Elbert, W., et al., *Contribution of cryptogamic covers to the global cycles of*
289 *carbon and nitrogen*. Nature Geoscience, 2012. **5**(7): p. 459-462.
- 290 20. Coulson, S., I. Hodkinson, and N. Webb, *Microscale distribution patterns in*
291 *high Arctic soil microarthropod communities: the influence of plant species*
292 *within the vegetation mosaic*. Ecography, 2003. **26**(6): p. 801-809.
- 293 21. Asmus, A.L., et al., *Shrub shading moderates the effects of weather on*
294 *arthropod activity in arctic tundra*. Ecological entomology, 2018. **43**(5): p.
295 647-655.
- 296 22. Tsiafouli, M.A., et al., *Responses of soil microarthropods to experimental*
297 *short-term manipulations of soil moisture*. Applied Soil Ecology, 2005.
298 **29**(1): p. 17-26.
- 299 23. Xu, G.-L., et al., *Seasonal exposure to drought and air warming affects soil*
300 *Collembola and mites*. PloS one, 2012. **7**(8): p. e43102.
- 301 24. Hodkinson, I., et al., *Can high Arctic soil microarthropods survive elevated*
302 *summer temperatures?* Functional Ecology, 1996: p. 314-321.
- 303 25. Bokhorst, S., et al., *Extreme winter warming events more negatively*
304 *impact small rather than large soil fauna: shift in community composition*
305 *explained by traits not taxa*. Global Change Biology, 2012. **18**(3): p. 1152-
306 1162.
- 307 26. Coulson, S., et al., *Low summer temperatures: a potential mortality factor*
308 *for high arctic soil microarthropods?* Journal of Insect Physiology, 1995.
309 **41**(9): p. 783-792.
- 310 27. Nimis, P. and N. Skert, *Lichen chemistry and selective grazing by the*
311 *coleopteran Lasioderma serricorne*. Environmental and Experimental
312 Botany, 2006. **55**(1-2): p. 175-182.
- 313 28. Asplund, J., et al., *Removal of secondary compounds increases*
314 *invertebrate abundance in lichens*. Fungal ecology, 2015. **18**: p. 18-25.

- 315 29. Bokhorst, S., et al., *Lichen physiological traits and growth forms affect*
316 *communities of associated invertebrates*. Ecology, 2015. **96**(9): p. 2394-
317 2407.
- 318 30. Shorrocks, B., et al., *The fractal dimension of lichens and the distribution*
319 *of arthropod body lengths*. Functional Ecology, 1991: p. 457-460.
- 320 31. Stein, A., K. Gerstner, and H. Kreft, *Environmental heterogeneity as a*
321 *universal driver of species richness across taxa, biomes and spatial scales*.
322 Ecology letters, 2014. **17**(7): p. 866-880.
- 323 32. Saitoh, S., S. Fujii, and H. Takeda, *Effect of habitat structural complexity on*
324 *collembolan communities*. Ecological research, 2014. **29**(1): p. 81-90.
- 325 33. Lang, S.I., et al., *Arctic warming on two continents has consistent negative*
326 *effects on lichen diversity and mixed effects on bryophyte diversity*. Global
327 Change Biology, 2012. **18**(3): p. 1096-1107.
- 328 34. Den Herder, M., M.M. Kytöviita, and P. Niemelä, *Growth of reindeer*
329 *lichens and effects of reindeer grazing on ground cover vegetation in a*
330 *Scots pine forest and a subarctic heathland in Finnish Lapland*. Ecography,
331 2003. **26**(1): p. 3-12.
- 332 35. Ahti, T., et al., *Nordic Lichen Flora: Cladoniaceae*. 2013: Museum of
333 Evolution, Uppsala University.
- 334 36. Macfadyen, A., *Improved funnel-type extractors for soil arthropods*. The
335 Journal of Animal Ecology, 1961: p. 171-184.
- 336 37. Hågvar, S. and K. Klanderud, *Effect of simulated environmental change on*
337 *alpine soil arthropods*. Global Change Biology, 2009. **15**(12): p. 2972-2980.
- 338 38. Hopkin, S.P., *A key to the Collembola (springtails) of Britain and Ireland*.
339 2007: FSC publications.
- 340 39. Fjellberg, A., *The Collembola of Fennoscandia and Denmark, Part I:*
341 *Poduromorpha*. Fauna Entomologica Scandinavica, 1998. **35**.
- 342 40. Fjellberg, A., *The Collembola of Fennoscandia and Denmark: Part II,*
343 *Entomobryomorpha and Symphypleona*. Fauna Entomologica
344 Scandinavica, 2007. **42**.
- 345 41. Bates, D., et al., *lme4: Linear mixed-effects models using Eigen and S4*. R
346 package version, 2014. **1**(7): p. 1-23.
- 347 42. Halekoh, U. and S. Højsgaard, *A kenward-roger approximation and*
348 *parametric bootstrap methods for tests in linear mixed models—the R*
349 *package pbkrtest*. Journal of Statistical Software, 2014. **59**(9): p. 1-30.
- 350 43. Lenth, R., J. Love, and M. Hervé, *Package ‘emmeans.’*. Statistician, 2017.
351 **34**(4): p. 216-221.

352 Acknowledgements

353 We wholeheartedly thank the Finse Alpine Research station for accommodation,
354 and Erika Leslie for her hospitality. This work was supported by a grant from the
355 Research Council of Norway (249902/F20) to JA.

356 Author contributions

357 Experiment was designed by JA, TB, and RR. Micro-arthropod identifications were
358 done by SB. Fieldwork was performed by RR, KvZ, JA, and TB. Data analysis was
359 performed by RR. All authors contributed to and agreed with the final version of
360 this manuscript.

361 Competing interests

362 The authors of this paper have no conflicts of interest to report.

363 Data Availability

364 Data associated with this study will be deposited in the NMBU Open Research
365 Database upon publication of the manuscript (<http://dataverse.no/>) at (DOI will be
366 given upon acceptance of the manuscript).

367 Figure legends

368 Figure 1. The mean abundance \pm SE of Collembola in the soil in thousands per
369 square meter (a-b), in lichen per lichen dry weight (c-d), and the ratio between
370 abundance in lichen:soil per square meter (e-f) against lichen water holding
371 capacity (WHC) in liter per square meter (a, c, e) and the number of freeze-thaw
372 cycles (b, d, f). AO = *Alectoria ochroleuca*, CI = *Cetraria islandica*, CRS = *Cladonia*
373 *rangiferina/stygia*, FN = *Flavocetraria nivalis*.

374 Figure 2. The mean abundance \pm SE of Oribatida in the soil in thousands per square
375 meter (a-b), in lichen per lichen dry weight (c-d), and the ratio between abundance
376 in lichen:soil per square meter (e-f) against lichen water holding capacity (WHC) in
377 liter per square meter (a, c, e) and the number of freeze-thaw cycles (b, d, f). AO =
378 *Alectoria ochroleuca*, CI = *Cetraria islandica*, CRS = *Cladonia rangiferina/stygia*, FN
379 = *Flavocetraria nivalis*.

Table 1. Results from F-tests using Kenward-Roger approximations on a full model against an intercept-only model with the pbkrTest package. Lines printed in bold represent results significant to the $p = 0.05$ level.

Response variable	Explanatory variable	F-value	ndf, df	F-scaling	p-value
Collembola					
Abundance in lichen (by weight) *¹	Lichen treatment	38.407	3, 12	1	<0.001
Abundance in soil (by surface) ¹		2.611	4, 15.082	0.999	0.077
Lichen:soil ratio (by surface)		2.699	3, 9.950	0.999	0.103
Lichen:soil ratio (by surface)					
Abundance in lichen (by weight) *²	Lichen WHC	27.476	1, 16.952	1	<0.001
Abundance in soil (by surface) ¹		2.059	1, 14.474	1	0.173
Lichen:soil ratio (by surface)¹		7.271	1, 12.739	1	0.019
Abundance in lichen (by weight) * ²					
Abundance in soil (by surface) ²	Freeze-thaw cycles	1.900	1, 7.374	1	0.209
Lichen:soil ratio (by surface) * ¹ ³		1.745	1, 14.869	1	0.207
		<0.001	1, 6.490	1	0.984

Oribatida						
Abundance in lichen (by weight) ³	Lichen treatment	1.655	3, 12.000	1	0.229	
Abundance in soil (by surface) * ¹		1.652	4, 15.285	0.999	0.212	
Lichen:soil ratio (by surface) * ³		3.306	3, 10.698	0.999	0.062	
Abundance in lichen (by weight) ³	Lichen WHC	3.999	1, 15.518	1	0.063	
Abundance in soil (by surface) * ²		2.013	1, 15.378	1	0.176	
Lichen:soil ratio (by surface) * ³		9.071	1, 14.326	1	0.009	
Abundance in lichen (by weight) * ³	Freeze-thaw cycles	0.143	1, 9.999	1	0.713	
Abundance in soil (by surface) * ¹		0.062	1, 14.570	1	0.807	
Lichen:soil ratio (by surface) * ³		0.135	1, 6.489	1	0.725	

* singular fit ^x suffers from heteroscedasticity of residuals ¹ data sqrt(x) transformed ² log(x + 1) transformed ³ log(x) transformed

1 Supplements

Table S1. Emmean comparisons. Means and SEs are back transformed from the square root scale. For group comparisons, the Tukey method was used with $\alpha = 0.05$. AO = *Alectoria ochroleuca*, CI = *Cetraria islandica*, FN = *Flavocetraria nivalis*, CRS = *Cladonia rangiferina* / *C. stygia*

Collembola	Lichen species	Emmean (sqrt)	SE	Df	Group
Abundance in lichen (by weight)	AO	0.651	0.318	16	1
	CI	0.846	0.363	16	1
	FN	2.180	0.583	16	1
	CRS	11.860	1.360	16	2

Table S2. Mixed effect model results of Collembola abundance (per lichen dry weight) in the different lichen treatments, abundance in lichen (per lichen dry weight) with water holding capacity (WHC), and abundance (per surface area) of Collembola in lichen:soil. Significance to the $p = 0.05$ level is printed in bold. AO = *Alectoria ochroleuca*, CI = *Cetraria islandica*, FN = *Flavocetraria nivalis*, CRS = *Cladonia rangiferina* / *C. stygia*

Predictors	Abundance in lichen ¹			Abundance in lichen ²			Abundance in lichen:soil ¹		
	Estimates	CI	p	Estimates	CI	p	Estimates	CI	p
(Intercept)	0.81	0.42 – 1.19	0.001	-0.93	-1.72 – -0.14	0.033	-0.10	-0.86 – -0.66	0.796
CI	0.11	-0.43 – 0.66	0.690						
CRS	2.64	2.09 – 3.18	<0.001						
FN	0.67	0.12 – 1.22	0.029						
WHC				0.94	0.61 – 1.26	<0.001	0.46	0.14 – 0.79	0.015
Random Effects									
σ^2	0.19			0.30			0.22		
T ₀₀	0.00 _{block}			0.00 _{block}			0.00 _{block}		
ICC	0.00 _{block}			0.00 _{block}			0.01 _{block}		
Observations	20			20			17		
Marginal R ² / Conditional R ²	NA			NA			0.331 / 0.335		

¹ data was sqrt(x) transformed, ² data was log(1+x) transformed

5

Table S3. Mixed effect model results of Oribatida abundance (per surface area) in lichen:soil. Significance to the $p = 0.05$ level is printed in bold

Abundance in lichen:soil ¹			
<i>Predictors</i>	<i>Estimates</i>	<i>CI</i>	<i>p</i>
(Intercept)	-2.12	-4.13 – -0.12	0.054
WHC	1.40	0.54 – 2.25	0.006
Random Effects			
σ^2	1.60		
τ_{00} block	0.00		
ICC block	0.00		
Observations	18		
¹ data was $\log(1+x)$ transformed			

6

7

Paper III

1 Synergistic effects of lichen mixtures on
2 associated arthropods

3
4 Ruben E. Roos¹, Tone Birkemoe¹, Stef Bokhorst^{1,2}, David A. Wardle^{3, 4}, Johan
5 Asplund¹

6
7
8 ¹Faculty of Environmental Sciences and Natural Resource Management, Norwegian
9 University of Life Sciences, P.O. Box 5003, NO-1432 Ås, Norway

10
11 ²Department of Ecological Sciences, VU University Amsterdam, De Boelelaan 1085,
12 NL-1081 HV Amsterdam, The Netherlands

13
14 ³ School of the Environment, Nanyang Technological University, 50 Nanyang
15 Avenue, 639798, Singapore

16
17 ⁴ Department of Forest Ecology and Management, Swedish University of
18 Agricultural Sciences, Umeå, 90187, Sweden

19
20 Corresponding author: Ruben Erik Roos, ruben.erik.roos@nmbu.no
21 <https://orcid.org/0000-0002-1580-6424>

22
23 Pages: 29

24 Word count: 6722

25 Abstract

26 Whether primary producers grow in monocultures or in mixed-species assemblages
27 determines biodiversity, and ecosystem functioning. However, the effect of mixing
28 species often cannot reliably be predicted from the relative contributions of the
29 individual species in the mixture. In this study, we use mat-forming lichens as
30 natural microcosms to study the relation between mixed primary producers on
31 abundance of higher trophic levels. We created patches of lichen mixtures of up to
32 four different species and extracted Collembola, Oribatida, Mesostigmata,
33 Pseudoscorpiones, and Araneae after incubation within lichen mats in the field. We
34 hypothesized that mixing lichens would have synergistic effects on abundance of
35 arthropods and that increasing the number of lichens in the mixtures would lead to
36 stronger effects; that more dissimilar mixtures would lead to stronger synergistic
37 effects; and that Collembola species richness would increase with the number of
38 lichens in the mixture. Further, we explored to what extent water-holding capacity,
39 and (for predators) prey abundance drive observed abundance patterns. We found
40 synergistic effects on arthropod abundance in one third of the mixtures, but
41 increasing the number of lichen species in mixtures did not increase the chance of
42 synergistic effects. Further, we did not find consistent synergistic responses for
43 particular mixtures, so we cannot conclude that mixtures that are more dissimilar
44 yield stronger effects. In contrast to our hypothesis, increasing the number of
45 lichens in a mixture, did not lead to higher species richness. The larger, more mobile
46 macro-arthropods such as Pseudoscorpiones and Araneae were less dependent on
47 lichen mixture *per se*, but more on water-holding capacity and prey abundance. Our
48 findings show the importance of primary producer heterogeneity to the numerical
49 abundance of associated arthropods, but that their biodiversity is not affected.

50

51 **Key words:** Collembola, Oribatida, habitat heterogeneity, habitat diversity,
52 biodiversity, micro-arthropods, non-vascular plants

53 Introduction

54
55 Interactions between plants and invertebrates are key drivers of ecosystem
56 functioning and community assembly processes (Bascompte and Jordano 2007,
57 Ohgushi 2008, Biere and Bennett 2013, Poelman and Dicke 2018). The outcome of
58 these interactions are partly influenced by vegetation composition, and whether
59 species grow in monocultures or mixtures. For example, plant species richness
60 affects the functional composition of arthropod communities in grasslands (Ebeling
61 et al. 2018), and mixed-species forests provide higher levels of ecosystems services
62 than single species stands do (Gamfeldt et al. 2013, Felton et al. 2016). As such,
63 mixed-plant assemblages are important for both plant performance and key
64 ecological processes (Cardinale et al. 2011).

65
66 The impact of mixed assemblages on biodiversity and ecological processes often
67 cannot reliably be predicted from the relative contributions of the individual
68 species in the mixture (i.e. simple additivity). Instead, many studies find non-
69 additive, either synergistic (positive) or antagonistic (negative) effects. These non-
70 additive effects of mixtures are mainly reported from studies on the decomposition
71 (and flammability; Van Altena et al. 2012) of litter mixtures, where litter
72 microclimate, morphology, quality, and the composition of the decomposer
73 community are important drivers (Wardle et al. 1997, Gartner and Cardon 2004,
74 Wardle et al. 2006, Ball et al. 2008, Chapman et al. 2013). Importantly, non-additive
75 effects of species mixtures are not limited to dead organic matter, but also relevant

76 for mixtures of living organisms such as primary producers. In face of declining
77 biodiversity, understanding non-additive effects of mixed assemblages is crucial to
78 ecological conservation.

79

80 The majority of manipulative studies on mixtures of terrestrial primary producers
81 focus on grassland systems (Spehn et al. 2005, Cardinale et al. 2011), but studies on
82 trees and forests also exist. However, due to their large size and long life-cycles,
83 forest systems are hard to manipulate and therefore entail obvious practical
84 difficulties, although attempts have been made: e.g. Scherer-Lorenzen et al. (2007).
85 As an alternative, miniature ecosystems or microcosms can be used to test
86 ecological theories (Srivastava et al. 2004, Benton et al. 2007), but see (Carpenter
87 1996). For example, Åström and Bengtsson (2011) tested the effect of habitat
88 destruction and fragmentation on small moss patches inhabited by micro-
89 arthropods, and De Omena et al. (2017) investigated spiders living in bromeliads to
90 quantify the cascading effect of predators on functioning of adjacent ecosystems.
91 Using such miniature ecosystems may prove valuable in aiding our understanding
92 of none-additive effects of mixed assemblages to biodiversity.

93

94 Mat forming lichens (Crittenden 2000) make excellent candidates as miniature
95 ecosystems. They are a common appearance in boreal and alpine ecosystems
96 where they cover extensive areas. They grow shrub-like thalli with complex 3D-
97 structures analogous to shoots in vascular plants (Shorrocks et al. 1991) harbor
98 many associated invertebrates such as Nematoda, Collembola, and Oribatida
99 (Asplund and Wardle 2017). In contrast to vascular plants, lichens are unable to
100 regulate their water content (i.e. they are poikilohydric) and considering that lichen
101 species differ in their capacity to hold water (Gauslaa and Coxson 2011), they may

102 differ in their suitability as habitat to drought-sensitive invertebrates (Bokhorst et
103 al. 2015). In addition to habitat, lichens are a food source to some micro-arthropods
104 (Seyd and Seaward 1984, Reutimann and Scheidegger 1987, Meier et al. 2002,
105 Bokhorst et al. 2007), but many micro-arthropod species may not feed on them or
106 information on feeding preference is not available. Because mat-forming lichens
107 are not attached to rock or rooted in the soil, and able to survive outside the field
108 when dry, they can be moved, harvested, and manipulated without disturbance
109 (e.g. Asplund et al., 2015).

110
111 In this study, we created lichen patches containing one, two, three or four different
112 lichen species (i.e. 15 different mixes in total), and incubated these within natural
113 lichen mats. From these patches, we then extracted Collembola, Oribatida,
114 Mesostigmata, Pseudoscorpiones and Araneae. We used this experimental set-up
115 to test the following hypotheses: (i) mixing lichen species results in synergistic
116 effects on the abundance of associated Collembola, Oribatida, Mesostigmata,
117 Pseudoscorpiones and Araneae, and these effects will increase with the number of
118 lichen species in the mixture. (ii) non-additive effects will be greatest in mixtures
119 resulting in the greatest habitat diversity, i.e. in mixtures of the most dissimilar
120 species. As such, we consider mixtures between foliose (leaf-like) and fruticose
121 (shrub-like) lichens more dissimilar than mixtures consisting of lichens of the same
122 growth form. (iii) Collembola species richness will increase with the number of
123 species richness in the mixture. Further, we explore whether differences in
124 arthropod abundance can be explained by mixture identity alone, or if water
125 holding capacity, or (for predators) prey abundance drive observed patterns. Here,
126 we expect that the higher in the food chain, and the more generalist the diet, the
127 less abundance will depend on lichen mixture directly. By testing these hypotheses,

128 we aim to advance our understanding of how primary producer diversity
129 contributes to biodiversity and numerical abundance of higher trophic levels.

130 Methodology

131 Study site

132 This study was performed at the Kollåsen nature reserve (59° 45' N, 10° 56' E), in
133 Akershus, Southeastern Norway at approximately 190 m a.s.l. The site is located on
134 pre-Cambian gneiss bedrock and lies above the post-glacial loess deposits. It
135 therefore has shallow, poor, organic soils that are limited to depressions in the
136 landscape. *Pinus sylvestris* L. dominates the site with undergrowth of *Vaccinium*
137 *myrtillus* L. and *Calluna vulgaris* (L.) Hull while dense lichen mats dominated by
138 *Cladonia* species and *Cetraria islandica* (L.) Ach. cover the abundant rocky outcrops.
139 The site has a humid continental/hemiboreal climate (Köppen classification *Dfb*).
140 The nearest weather station, Ås NMBU (station ID 17850) at 14 km from the field
141 site and at 92 m a.s.l., recorded an average temperature of 14.2 °C over the four
142 month period June-September (by month: 14.5, 16.1, 14.6 and 11.6 °C) 2017 with
143 390.6 mm of precipitation (Norwegian Meteorological Institute – eKlima database).

144

145 Lichen collection and preparation of lichen patches

146 We collected *Cladonia arbuscula* (Wallr.) Flot., *Cladonia stellaris* (Opiz) Pouzar &
147 Vezda, *Cladonia uncialis* (L.) Wigg., and *Cetraria islandica* (L.) Ach. approximately 1
148 km east-southeast of the experimental site, just outside the Kollåsen nature reserve
149 (59°44' N, 10°57' E) in May 2017. These species are typical mat-forming lichens and
150 common in our study area, Scandinavia and throughout the northern biome in
151 general. The species differ in their morphological complexity. All four species have

152 upright, fruticose thalli but *Cetraria islandica* is foliose in growth, with large
153 flattened lobes. In contrast, the *Cladonia* species are structurally more complex
154 with dichotomic (branching in two's; *C. uncialis*), trichotomic (branching in three's;
155 *C. arbuscula*) and tetrachotomic (branching in four's; *C. stellaris*) growth-forms. In
156 addition, *Cladonia* thalli are hollow, and the insides should be readily accessible to
157 micro-arthropods and provide additional habitat.

158
159 The collected lichens were identified to species, divided into mono-specific clumps
160 of several thalli, and cleaned from litter and necromass (dead or senescent thallus
161 parts) in the lab. At this stage, lichens were dried at room temperature and were
162 moistened only when they needed to be handled. We then created patches of
163 mono-specific or combinations of two, three, or four lichen species, i.e. 15 different
164 combinations in total. Lichens were placed in a \varnothing 15 cm (176 cm²) and 10 cm high
165 ring made of nylon insect netting (mesh size 2.5 mm). The rings did not have
166 bottoms to allow animals to move freely up and down into the soil. Lichens were
167 divided over the rings by cover, i.e. in the multi-species patches each species covers
168 50 %, 33 %, or 25 % of the surface of the ring. Because some lichen species have a
169 higher specific thallus mass, total biomass may differ among, but not so much
170 within, lichen mixtures. The lichen patches were incubated within lichen mats in
171 the field from June 21 to October 4, 2017. The experiment consisted of 10 blocks,
172 spaced on average 83 meters apart. Each of the blocks contained one replicate of
173 each lichen mixture, adding up to a total of $10 \times 15 = 150$ lichen patches used in the
174 experiment.

175

176 Arthropod identifications

177 The lichen patches were collected from the field on October 4, 2017, 106 days after
178 placement in the field, and transported to the lab in plastic bags to avoid
179 desiccation. We consider the >100 day duration of this experiment sufficient for
180 arthropods to recolonize the lichen patches and this is supported by results from
181 Åström and Bengtsson (2011), who found ample recolonization of moss patches in
182 a similar ecosystem after 70 days, although their patches were smaller (25 cm²
183 versus 176 cm²) than the ones used in our study. The lichen mixtures were
184 transferred into \varnothing 10 cm diameter rings in extraction apparatuses modified after
185 Macfadyen (1961) and used by Hågvar and Klanderud (2009). The temperature was
186 gradually increased from 30 °C to 65 °C over the course of four days and samples
187 remained in the extractor at 65 °C until completely dry (13 days for the first batch,
188 14 days for the second). Arthropods were extracted into saline water. In the first
189 extraction batch, 76 samples were included, and the other lichen samples that were
190 not immediately processed were stored at 6 °C in the dark until further processing
191 (these batches were accounted for in statistical analyses). Lichen rings were placed
192 in the extractors randomly, i.e. different lichen patches from different blocks were
193 placed randomly in one of the extractors. Collembola were identified following
194 Hopkin (2007) and Fjellberg (1998, 2007). Acari were grouped into Oribatida,
195 Astigmatina, and Mesostigmata. Pseudoscorpiones and Araneae were also
196 counted. After arthropod extractions, dry weights of each lichen ring were
197 measured after removed of debris such as pine needles and cones (air dried,
198 Mettler PE160, 160g x0.001g, Mettler Intrumente AG, Zürich).

199

200 Lichen water holding capacity

201 Because we consider the water holding capacity an important predictor of animal
202 abundance, we measured the water holding capacity of each lichen patch after
203 animal extractions. First, the lichen patches were saturated in tap water at room
204 temperature for 15 minutes. Subsequently, lichen patches were placed in between
205 two soil sieves (bottom one with 2 mm \varnothing , top one with 5 mm \varnothing) and forcefully
206 shaken 10 times to remove access water. Some water will have remained on the
207 lichen surfaces, but this “clinging water” we consider ecologically relevant. Lichen
208 patches were then weighed (Mettler PE160) and subsequently dried for 96 hours
209 in ventilated drying ovens at 70 °C. After drying, lichen patches were weighed again
210 for dry weight (Sartorius ENTRIS3231 - 1S). Water holding capacity was expressed
211 as dry weight / wet weight*100.

212

213 Statistical analysis

214 To test our first and second hypothesis that mixing lichen species has synergistic
215 effects on the abundance of arthropods and this effect is strongest in mixtures of
216 the most dissimilar species, we calculated the expected abundance for each lichen
217 mixture based on the abundances in the single-species mixtures. We then
218 subtracted this expected abundance from the observed abundance to calculate the
219 deviation from the expectation: a resulting value of zero would indicate no
220 difference (i.e. a simple additive effect), a negative value would indicate a lower
221 abundance than expected (antagonistic effect) and a positive value a higher
222 abundance than expected (synergistic effect). Then, we ran mixed effects models
223 on these observed-expected values, with lichen mixture as fixed effect and
224 experimental block as random effect, and with the intercept set to zero;
225 $\text{lmer}(\text{abundance} \sim 0 + \text{lichen mixture} + (0 + 1|\text{block}), \text{data} = \text{df})$ using the lme4-

226 package (Bates et al. 2014) in R v. 3.5.2 (R Core Team, 2018). In this case, removing
227 the intercept is justified, as our interest was specifically to test whether the model
228 estimates differ from zero. In addition, we ran similar models for the average for
229 mixtures containing two, three and four species (regardless of the specific species
230 included in the mixtures). Further, we ran an additional set of mixed-effect models
231 to test how arthropod abundance and Collembola species richness responded to
232 adding one, two, or three additional species to one of the lichen species. To test
233 our third hypothesis that species richness will increase with an increasing diversity
234 of lichens in the mixtures, we used similarly specified generalized mixed-effect
235 models (Poisson family) to test how adding one, two, or three additional species to
236 one of the lichen species affects species richness.

237
238 To explore whether the abundance of arthropods of low trophic levels are driven
239 by lichen identity, but that arthropods at higher trophic levels would depend on
240 prey abundance and water holding capacity of the lichen, we performed model
241 selection on linear mixed-effect models with the lme4-package in R (Bates et al.
242 2014). In addition to lichen mixture, we considered water holding capacity and prey
243 abundance as fixed effects. The Akaike information criterion (AIC) was used to
244 evaluate models (see: Johnson and Omland 2004) and in case $\delta AIC < 2$, the simplest
245 model was preferred. First, we selected for a random effects structure with REML
246 in a full model that included lichen mixture, water holding capacity and for
247 predatory Mesostigmata, Pseudoscorpiones and Araneae also prey abundance
248 (prey = Collembola plus Oribatida) and their two-way interactions. Experimental
249 block was selected as a relevant random effect for all arthropod groups, while
250 extraction batch was selected out. However, as our data did not support (i.e.
251 resulted in singular fits) complex random structures with both random slopes and

252 intercepts, we defined random intercepts only. Then, as fixed effects, we
253 considered lichen mixture and lichen water holding capacity, and (for predatory
254 animals) the total abundance of prey with ML. Because of limited interpretability,
255 the three-way interaction between all potential fixed effects was not considered in
256 these models. Yet, the most complex model did include three two-way interactions.
257 To avoid issues with heteroscedasticity of the residuals and violation of normality,
258 data for Collembola, Oribatida was log transformed; data for Mesostigmata,
259 Pseudoscorpiones and Aranea was square root transformed. Due to scaling issues,
260 water holding capacity was included in the models as a fraction, not percentage. In
261 addition, we specifically tested for differences in water holding capacity between
262 lichen mixtures with Kruskal-Wallis tests and pairwise Mann-Whitney U *post-hoc*
263 tests.

264

265 Results

266 Lichen mixtures showed either additive (no difference between observed and
267 expected) or synergistic effects on arthropod abundance, i.e. a higher abundance
268 observed than expected (Figure 1 and Figure 2). Out of the eleven different multi-
269 species mixtures, three show a synergistic effect for Collembola (au, aui, ausi), five
270 for Oribatida (ui, si, aus, asi, ausi), and six for predatory Mesostigmata (as, us, ui,
271 aui, usi, ausi) abundance. However, for Pseudoscorpiones and Araneae, only two
272 mixtures show significant synergistic effects (aus and asi, and si and aus,
273 respectively). The effect size, i.e. the model estimated observed - expected
274 abundance as percentage of the observed abundance, was respectively 38.8 % and
275 59.7 % for Collembola in three and for species mixtures. For Oribatida the
276 abundance was 28.9 %, 42.5 %, 56.2 % higher than expected for two, three, and

277 four species mixtures, while for Mesostigmata this was 61.6 %, 62.0 %, and 93.6 %.
278 For Pseudoscorpiones, only three species mixtures differed significantly from
279 expected values (70.2 %), while none were significant for Aranea. As such, we found
280 synergistic effects in mixtures containing two, three, and four species, and in
281 mixtures of different composition (Figure 1 and Figure 2). However, mixtures
282 containing the most dissimilar species in terms of water-holding capacity and
283 morphology (i.e. *Cetraria islandica* and *Cladonia stellaris*) did not consistently lead
284 to stronger synergistic effects. In fact, synergistic effects also occurred in mixtures
285 of species we considered relatively similar, for example in *Cladonia arbuscula* -
286 *Cladonia stellaris* mixtures for Mesostigmata. Further, the averaged two-species
287 mixtures show synergistic effects on Oribatida and Mesostigmata, three-species
288 mixtures on all groups except Araneae, and four-species mixtures showed
289 synergistic effects in Collembola, Oribatida and Mesostigmata.

290
291 Adding one or more lichen species to *Cetraria islandica* and *Cladonia uncialis*
292 increased the abundance of Collembola (Figure 3). Similarly, abundance of
293 Oribatida was increased when adding additional species to *C. islandica*, *C. uncialis*,
294 and *Cladonia arbuscula*. The same effect was found for Mesostigmata when adding
295 additional species to *C. islandica* and *C. uncialis*, but generally not for other
296 predators i.e. Pseudoscorpiones and Araneae, although *Cladonia stellaris* showed
297 a similar pattern for Pseudoscorpiones (Figure S1). No such patterns were found for
298 Collembola species richness (Figure S2).

299
300 Model selection resulted in a best model for Collembola and for Oribatida
301 abundance that only includes lichen mixture as fixed effect. Collembola abundance
302 was lower for *Cladonia uncialis* compared to other species and mixes. Oribatida

303 were less abundant in *Cetraria islandica* and *Cladonia uncialis* than in other lichen
304 species and mixtures. For Mesostigmata, the most complex model was considered
305 the best, and included interactions between treatment and water holding capacity,
306 treatment and total prey abundance, and water holding capacity and total prey
307 abundance. For Pseudoscorpiones, the best model included both water holding
308 capacity and total prey abundance. Pseudoscorpiones increased with increasing
309 water holding capacity and were more abundant with increasing prey abundance.
310 Araneae abundance was best modelled by total prey abundance only: the higher
311 the prey abundance, the higher the abundance of spiders. The water holding
312 capacity differed significantly between lichen mixtures (Kruskal-Wallis chi-squared
313 = 101.38, df = 14, $P < 0.001$) and the single-species lichen patches showed strong
314 differences: *Cetraria islandica* had the lowest water holding capacity while the
315 more complex *Cladonia* species, most notable *C. arbuscula* and *C. stellaris*, had
316 higher water holding capacities. Mixtures showed additive effects, with water
317 holding capacities for mixtures similar to the mean of their components (Figure S3).
318

319 Discussion

320 In this study, we found both additive and synergistic effects of lichen mixtures on
321 arthropod abundance. Synergistic effects on abundance were not present in each
322 specific mixture, but were common for the average of mixtures consisting of two,
323 three, and four lichen species, thus partly supporting our first hypothesis. Further,
324 synergistic effects were more common in micro-arthropods such as Collembola,
325 Oribatida, and Mesostigmata than in arthropods at higher trophic levels such as
326 Pseudoscorpiones and Araneae. However, adding more species to the mixtures did
327 not increase the strength of synergistic effects. In contrast to our second

328 hypothesis, we cannot conclude that mixtures that are more dissimilar show
329 stronger synergistic responses. In contrast to our third hypothesis, we did not find
330 any effect of lichen mixtures on Collembola species richness. Finally, we found that
331 while the abundance of Collembola and Oribatida is well-predicted by lichen
332 mixture alone, lichen water holding capacity and prey abundance become
333 increasingly more important higher up the food chain, i.e. for Mesostigmata,
334 Pseudoscorpiones, and Araneae.

335
336 Our results show that mixing lichens often has synergistic effects on arthropod
337 abundance, although not in all specific cases. In addition, we found that increasing
338 the number of species in the mixtures did not lead to stronger or more frequent
339 synergistic effects. However, two-species mixtures for Collembola did not give
340 synergistic effects, while three- and four-species mixtures did. As such, finding
341 synergistic effects on Collembola abundance is more likely when more than two
342 lichen species are mixed. Other studies on mixture effects such as those on litter
343 mixtures and their decomposability often report idiosyncratic, unpredictable
344 synergistic responses in a few of the treatments (e.g. Schädler and Brandl 2005).
345 Our results contrast these unpredictable effects, as we found synergistic effects in
346 one third of the mixtures in our experiment (in 18 out of 55 mixtures, across five
347 arthropod groups), suggesting that synergistic effects are common.

348
349 While we predicted that mixtures containing more dissimilar lichen species would
350 lead to stronger synergistic effects, we did not consistently find synergistic effects
351 across all arthropod groups in mixtures containing the species we considered most
352 dissimilar, i.e. *Cetraria islandica* and *Cladonia stellaris*. Possibly, these lichens
353 provide less heterogeneity in habitat and resource availability than anticipated,

354 and/or the heterogeneity differentially affects arthropod groups. Lichen mixture
355 heterogeneity may be further increased by introducing more contrasting lichen
356 species, for example by including lichens that incorporate nitrogen-fixing
357 cyanobacteria as symbionts (Henskens et al. 2012). As such, Bokhorst et al. (2015)
358 report higher invertebrate abundance and diversity associated with nitrogen-fixing
359 lichens, although this may also have been due to their often foliose growth form.
360 Further supporting the idea that increasing habitat heterogeneity could increase
361 abundance, are findings by Halaj et al. (2000) that increasing the density and
362 complexity of pine branches and needles stimulates arthropod abundance, in
363 particular that of Collembola. In addition, Saitoh et al. (2014) report that mixed
364 substrate enhanced Collembola abundance, but that variation in the Collembola
365 communities was partly related to root development and trophic interactions with
366 other micro-arthropods.

367
368 In this study, we found differential effects of lichen mixtures on abundance of
369 arthropods at different trophic levels, where arthropods at higher trophic levels
370 were less tightly associated with lichen mixture identity. Specifically, for Collembola
371 and Oribatida, who are mostly fungivorous (including lichens) or detritivorous and
372 can thus be considered primary consumers in this system (Seyd and Seaward 1984,
373 Hopkin 1997, Scheu and Maraun 2004), lichen species mixture was the best
374 predictor for abundance. Mesostigmata, who feed on Collembola and Oribatida
375 (Koehler 1997), are secondary consumers and their abundance was best modelled
376 by lichen mixture, as well as other variables such as lichen water holding capacity,
377 prey abundance, and their interactions. Pseudoscorpiones (Stol 2005, Eisenbeis and
378 Wichard 2012) and Araneae feed on lower trophic levels, including smaller
379 secondary consumers, and their abundance was driven by prey availability (here

380 defined as primary consumers) and for Pseudoscorpions also water holding
381 capacity. These results suggest that, the further up the food chain, the more
382 arthropods are disconnected from primary producers, possibly aided by their larger
383 mobility (Uetz 1991).

384
385 Our results further suggest that arthropods abundance increases upon adding more
386 lichen species to lichens that support low arthropod abundance, but that arthropod
387 abundance does not increase when lichens are added to lichens that support high
388 arthropod abundance. In other words, arthropod abundance is likely determined
389 by lichen species identity more so than by mixture *per se*. Similar patterns were
390 reported from studies on invertebrate communities in litter mixtures (Wardle et al.
391 2006), from arthropods in plant assemblages (Koricheva et al. 2000), and on the
392 flammability of plant litter mixtures (Van Altena et al. 2012), where the most
393 flammable species determined the rate and duration of the fire. However, other
394 studies do show the importance of mixed habitats/substrate to micro-arthropods.
395 For example, Hansen (2000) found that the abundance of Oribatid mites is higher
396 and more stable through time in litters containing mixed species, and Andringa et
397 al. (2019) found that invertebrate species richness is increased by mixing dead
398 wood, both in terms of tree species and decomposition stage.

399
400 Our finding that Collembola species richness is unresponsive to habitat diversity, is
401 supported by reports that many soil micro-arthropods such as Collembola and
402 Oribatida are generalist feeders (Hopkin 1997, Scheu and Maraun 2004) and show
403 little habitat specialization (Wehner et al. 2016). As such, micro-arthropods can
404 successfully exploit microclimates and –habitats (Schneider et al. 2007), and their
405 communities show high levels of functional redundancy (Setälä et al. 2005).

406 Whether or not micro-arthropod species richness responds to experimental
407 treatments therefore seems context dependent. For example, corridors connecting
408 moss patches may only benefit micro-arthropod richness under extreme
409 environmental conditions (Hoyle and Gilbert 2004), and the relation between local
410 species richness and regional species richness/composition in moss patches differs
411 between seasons (Starzomski et al. 2008). Although all samples in this study were
412 collected on the same day, it is likely that seasonal or even day-to-day variations in
413 climatic conditions may affect the arthropod communities mat-forming lichens
414 support, especially because lichens are unable to regulate their moisture content.

415
416 The findings from our miniature ecosystem study that mixtures of primary
417 producers, and thus increasing heterogeneity of habitat has positive and often
418 synergistic effects on abundance of higher trophic levels finds agreement with full-
419 scale studies. For example, farmland birds occur in higher abundance in more
420 diverse and mixed landscapes (Pickett and Siriwardena 2011). We did not find that
421 mixed species supported higher species richness, which contrasts the consensus
422 that more diverse habitats support higher biodiversity (Stein et al. 2014), but this
423 may be due to the generalist feeding and habitat selection particular to soil micro-
424 arthropods. Our findings stress the importance of habitat heterogeneity introduced
425 by mixed stands of primary producers, as human influences on natural ecosystems
426 will continue to increase (Palmer et al. 2004, Goudie 2018).

427

428 Acknowledgements

429 We thank Fylkesmannen Akershus for permitting us to work in the Kollåsen reserve
430 (permit ref. no. 2017/17688-3 M-NA). This work was supported by a grant from the
431 Research Council of Norway (249902/F20) to JA.

432

433 References

434

- 435 Ahti, T., S. Stenros, R. Moberg, and N. L. Forening. 2013. Nordic Lichen Flora:
436 Cladoniaceae. Museum of Evolution, Uppsala University.
- 437 Andringa, J. I., J. Zuo, M. P. Berg, R. Klein, J. van't Veer, R. de Geus, M. de Beaumont,
438 L. Goudzwaard, J. van Hal, and R. Broekman. 2019. Combining tree species
439 and decay stages to increase invertebrate diversity in dead wood. *Forest
440 Ecology and Management* **441**:80-88.
- 441 Asplund, J., S. Bokhorst, P. Kardol, and D. A. Wardle. 2015. Removal of secondary
442 compounds increases invertebrate abundance in lichens. *Fungal Ecology*
443 **18**:18-25.
- 444 Asplund, J., and D. A. Wardle. 2017. How lichens impact on terrestrial community
445 and ecosystem properties. *Biological Reviews* **92**:1720-1738.
- 446 Ball, B. A., M. D. Hunter, J. S. Kominoski, C. M. Swan, and M. A. Bradford. 2008.
447 Consequences of non-random species loss for decomposition dynamics:
448 experimental evidence for additive and non-additive effects. *Journal of
449 Ecology* **96**:303-313.
- 450 Bascompte, J., and P. Jordano. 2007. Plant-animal mutualistic networks: the
451 architecture of biodiversity. *Annu. Rev. Ecol. Evol. Syst.* **38**:567-593.
- 452 Bates, D., M. Maechler, B. Bolker, and S. Walker. 2014. lme4: Linear mixed-effects
453 models using Eigen and S4. R package version **1**:1-23.
- 454 Benton, T. G., M. Solan, J. M. Travis, and S. M. Sait. 2007. Microcosm experiments
455 can inform global ecological problems. *Trends in ecology & evolution*
456 **22**:516-521.
- 457 Biere, A., and A. E. Bennett. 2013. Three-way interactions between plants, microbes
458 and insects. *Functional Ecology* **27**:567-573.

- 459 Bokhorst, S., J. Asplund, P. Kardol, and D. A. Wardle. 2015. Lichen physiological
460 traits and growth forms affect communities of associated invertebrates.
461 *Ecology* **96**:2394-2407.
- 462 Bokhorst, S., C. Ronfort, A. Huiskes, P. Convey, and R. Aerts. 2007. Food choice of
463 Antarctic soil arthropods clarified by stable isotope signatures. *Polar*
464 *Biology* **30**:983-990.
- 465 Cardinale, B. J., K. L. Matulich, D. U. Hooper, J. E. Byrnes, E. Duffy, L. Gamfeldt, P.
466 Balvanera, M. I. O'connor, and A. Gonzalez. 2011. The functional role of
467 producer diversity in ecosystems. *American Journal of Botany* **98**:572-592.
- 468 Carpenter, S. R. 1996. Microcosm experiments have limited relevance for
469 community and ecosystem ecology. *Ecology* **77**:677-680.
- 470 Chapman, S. K., G. S. Newman, S. C. Hart, J. A. Schweitzer, and G. W. Koch. 2013.
471 Leaf litter mixtures alter microbial community development: mechanisms
472 for non-additive effects in litter decomposition. *PLoS one* **8**:e62671.
- 473 Crittenden, P. 2000. Aspects of the ecology of mat-forming lichens. *Rangifer*
474 **20**:127-139.
- 475 De Omena, P. M., D. S. Srivastava, and G. Q. Romero. 2017. Does the strength of
476 cross-ecosystem trophic cascades vary with ecosystem size? A test using a
477 natural microcosm. *Freshwater biology* **62**:724-736.
- 478 Ebeling, A., M. Rzanny, M. Lange, N. Eisenhauer, L. R. Hertzog, S. T. Meyer, and W.
479 W. Weisser. 2018. Plant diversity induces shifts in the functional structure
480 and diversity across trophic levels. *Oikos* **127**:208-219.
- 481 Eisenbeis, G., and W. Wichard. 2012. Atlas on the biology of soil arthropods.
482 Springer Science & Business Media.
- 483 Felton, A., U. Nilsson, J. Sonesson, A. M. Felton, J.-M. Roberge, T. Ranius, M.
484 Ahlström, J. Bergh, C. Björkman, and J. Boberg. 2016. Replacing
485 monocultures with mixed-species stands: Ecosystem service implications of
486 two production forest alternatives in Sweden. *Ambio* **45**:124-139.
- 487 Fjellberg, A. 1998. The Collembola of Fennoscandia and Denmark, Part I:
488 Poduromorpha. *Fauna Entomologica Scandinavica* **35**.
- 489 Fjellberg, A. 2007. The Collembola of Fennoscandia and Denmark: Part II,
490 Entomobryomorpha and Symphypleona. *Fauna Entomologica Scandinavica*
491 **42**.
- 492 Gamfeldt, L., T. Snäll, R. Bagchi, M. Jonsson, L. Gustafsson, P. Kjellander, M. C. Ruiz-
493 Jaen, M. Fröberg, J. Stendahl, and C. D. Philipson. 2013. Higher levels of
494 multiple ecosystem services are found in forests with more tree species.
495 *Nature communications* **4**:1340.
- 496 Gartner, T. B., and Z. G. Cardon. 2004. Decomposition dynamics in mixed-species
497 leaf litter. *Oikos* **104**:230-246.

498 Gauslaa, Y., and D. Coxson. 2011. Interspecific and intraspecific variations in water
499 storage in epiphytic old forest foliose lichens. *Botany* **89**:787-798.

500 Goudie, A. S. 2018. Human impact on the natural environment. John Wiley & Sons.

501 Halaj, J., D. W. Ross, and A. R. Moldenke. 2000. Importance of habitat structure to
502 the arthropod food-web in Douglas-fir canopies. *Oikos* **90**:139-152.

503 Hansen, R. A. 2000. Effects of habitat complexity and composition on a diverse litter
504 microarthropod assemblage. *Ecology* **81**:1120-1132.

505 Henskens, F. L., T. A. Green, and A. Wilkins. 2012. Cyanolichens can have both
506 cyanobacteria and green algae in a common layer as major contributors to
507 photosynthesis. *Annals of Botany* **110**:555-563.

508 Hopkin, S. P. 1997. Biology of the springtails:(Insecta: Collembola). OUP Oxford.

509 Hopkin, S. P. 2007. A key to the Collembola (springtails) of Britain and Ireland. FSC
510 publications.

511 Hoyle, M., and F. Gilbert. 2004. Species richness of moss landscapes unaffected by
512 short-term fragmentation. *Oikos* **105**:359-367.

513 Hågvar, S., and K. Klanderud. 2009. Effect of simulated environmental change on
514 alpine soil arthropods. *Global Change Biology* **15**:2972-2980.

515 Johnson, J. B., and K. S. Omland. 2004. Model selection in ecology and evolution.
516 *Trends in ecology & evolution* **19**:101-108.

517 Koehler, H. H. 1997. Mesostigmata (Gamasina, Uropodina), efficient predators in
518 agroecosystems. *Agriculture, ecosystems & environment* **62**:105-117.

519 Koricheva, J., C. P. Mulder, B. Schmid, J. Joshi, and K. Huss-Danell. 2000. Numerical
520 responses of different trophic groups of invertebrates to manipulations of
521 plant diversity in grasslands. *Oecologia* **125**:271-282.

522 Lenth, R., J. Love, and M. Hervé. 2017. Package 'emmeans.'. *Statistician* **34**:216-221.

523 Macfadyen, A. 1961. Improved funnel-type extractors for soil arthropods. *The*
524 *Journal of Animal Ecology*:171-184.

525 Meier, F. A., S. Scherrer, and R. Honegger. 2002. Faecal pellets of lichenivorous
526 mites contain viable cells of the lichen-forming ascomycete *Xanthoria*
527 *parietina* and its green algal photobiont, *Trebouxia arboricola*. *Biological*
528 *Journal of the Linnean Society* **76**:259-268.

529 Ohgushi, T. 2008. Herbivore-induced indirect interaction webs on terrestrial plants:
530 the importance of non-trophic, indirect, and facilitative interactions.
531 *Entomologia experimentalis et applicata* **128**:217-229.

532 Palmer, M., E. Bernhardt, E. Chornesky, S. Collins, A. Dobson, C. Duke, B. Gold, R.
533 Jacobson, S. Kingsland, and R. Kranz. 2004. Ecology for a crowded planet.
534 American Association for the Advancement of Science.

535 Pickett, S. R., and G. M. Siriwardena. 2011. The relationship between multi-scale
536 habitat heterogeneity and farmland bird abundance. *Ecography* **34**:955-
537 969.

538 Poelman, E. H., and M. Dicke. 2018. Plant-mediated interactions among insects
539 within a community ecological perspective. *Annual Plant Reviews*
540 online:309-337.

541 Reutimann, P., and C. Scheidegger. 1987. Importance of lichen secondary products
542 in food choice of two oribatid mites (Acari) in an alpine meadow ecosystem.
543 *Journal of chemical ecology* **13**:363-369.

544 Saitoh, S., S. Fujii, and H. Takeda. 2014. Effect of habitat structural complexity on
545 collembolan communities. *Ecological Research* **29**:81-90.

546 Scherer-Lorenzen, M., E.-D. Schulze, A. Don, J. Schumacher, and E. Weller. 2007.
547 Exploring the functional significance of forest diversity: a new long-term
548 experiment with temperate tree species (BIOTREE). *Perspectives in Plant*
549 *Ecology, Evolution and Systematics* **9**:53-70.

550 Scheu, K. S.-C. R.-S., and M. Maraun. 2004. Feeding biology of oribatid mites: a
551 minireview. *Phytophaga*.

552 Schneider, K., S. Scheu, and M. Maraun. 2007. Microarthropod density and diversity
553 respond little to spatial isolation. *Basic and Applied Ecology* **8**:26-35.

554 Schädler, M., and R. Brandl. 2005. Do invertebrate decomposers affect the
555 disappearance rate of litter mixtures? *Soil Biology and Biochemistry*
556 **37**:329-337.

557 Setälä, H., M. P. Berg, and T. H. Jones. 2005. Trophic structure and functional
558 redundancy in soil communities. *Biological diversity and function in*
559 *soils*:236-249.

560 Seyd, E. L., and M. R. Seaward. 1984. The association of oribatid mites with lichens.
561 *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* **80**:369-420.

562 Shorrocks, B., J. Marsters, I. Ward, and P. Evennett. 1991. The fractal dimension of
563 lichens and the distribution of arthropod body lengths. *Functional*
564 *Ecology*:457-460.

565 Spehn, E., A. Hector, J. Joshi, M. Scherer-Lorenzen, B. Schmid, E. Bazeley-White, C.
566 Beierkuhnlein, M. Caldeira, M. Diemer, and P. Dimitrakopoulos. 2005.
567 Ecosystem effects of biodiversity manipulations in European grasslands.
568 *Ecological Monographs* **75**:37-63.

569 Srivastava, D. S., J. Kolasa, J. Bengtsson, A. Gonzalez, S. P. Lawler, T. E. Miller, P.
570 Munguia, T. Romanuk, D. C. Schneider, and M. K. Trzcinski. 2004. Are
571 natural microcosms useful model systems for ecology? *Trends in ecology &*
572 *evolution* **19**:379-384.

573 Starzomski, B. M., R. L. Parker, and D. S. Srivastava. 2008. On the relationship
574 between regional and local species richness: a test of saturation theory.
575 *Ecology* **89**:1921-1930.

576 Stein, A., K. Gerstner, and H. Kreft. 2014. Environmental heterogeneity as a
577 universal driver of species richness across taxa, biomes and spatial scales.
578 *Ecology letters* **17**:866-880.

579 Stol, I. 2005. Nordiske mosskorpioner (Pseudoscorpiones)
580 Norsk Entomologisk Forening, Oslo.

581 Thell, A., R. Moberg, and N. L. Forening. 2011. Nordic Lichen Flora: Parmeliaceae.
582 Museum of Evolution, Uppsala University.

583 Uetz, G. 1991. Habitat structure and spider foraging. Pages 325-348 *Habitat*
584 *structure*. Springer.

585 Van Altena, C., R. van Logtestijn, W. Cornwell, and H. Cornelissen. 2012. Species
586 composition and fire: non-additive mixture effects on ground fuel
587 flammability. *Frontiers in Plant Science* **3**:63.

588 Wardle, D., K. Bonner, and K. Nicholson. 1997. Biodiversity and plant litter:
589 experimental evidence which does not support the view that enhanced
590 species richness improves ecosystem function. *Oikos*:247-258.

591 Wardle, D. A., G. W. Yeates, G. M. Barker, and K. I. Bonner. 2006. The influence of
592 plant litter diversity on decomposer abundance and diversity. *Soil Biology*
593 *and Biochemistry* **38**:1052-1062.

594 Wehner, K., R. A. Norton, N. Blüthgen, and M. Heethoff. 2016. Specialization of
595 oribatid mites to forest microhabitats—the enigmatic role of litter.
596 *Ecosphere* **7**:e01336.

597 Åström, J., and J. Bengtsson. 2011. Patch size matters more than dispersal distance
598 in a mainland–island metacommunity. *Oecologia* **167**:747.

599

600

601 Tables

602 Table 1.

Table. 1 Overview of lichen species and their characteristics

	Branching complexity	Chemistry
<i>Cladonia arbuscula</i> (Wallr.) Flot.	Predominantly trichotomic, some tetrachotomic branching, anisotomic	(+)-Usnic acid, (+)-isousnic acid, fumarprotocetraric acid complex
<i>Cladonia stellaris</i> (Opiz) Pouzar & Vězda	Predominantly tetrachotomic, some trichotomic or pentachotomic branching, isotomic	(-)-(iso)usnic acid, perlatolic and pseudonorrangiformic acid
<i>Cladonia uncialis biuncialis</i> (Hoffm.) M. Choisy	Predominantly dichotomic branching, anisotomic	(+)-Usnic acid, squamatic acid
<i>Cetraria islandica</i> Ach.	Dichotomic branching, foliose	Fumarprotocetraric, lichesterinic and protolichesterinic acid

Thell et al. (2011), Ahti et al. (2013)

603

604

Table 2. Results of mixed-effect model selection based on AIC for arthropod abundance. All models included experimental block as random effect. Data was transformed to improve normality of residuals and avoid heteroscedasticity. To calculate p-values, type III Analysis of Variance Table was performed with Kenward-Roger's method. The marginal R^2 describes the variance explained by the fixed effects only, while the conditional R^2 also incorporates variation explained by the random effect. The number of observations = 144. ^a: Data were log transformed, and ^b: data were square root transformed.

<i>Abundance of</i>	Fixed effects selected in model	F-value	P-value	Marginal R^2	Conditional R^2
Collembola ^a	Lichen mixture	4.221	<0.001	0.233	0.497
Oribatida ^a	Lichen mixture	5.491	<0.001	0.273	0.545
Mesostigmata ^b	Treatment	3.048	<0.001	0.700	0.746
	WHC	2.897	0.092		
	Prey abundance	1.508	0.222		
	Treatment : WHC	2.614	0.003		
	Treatment : prey abundance	2.283	0.010		
	WHC : prey abundance	2.655	0.107		
Pseudoscorpiones ^b	WHC	8.112	0.005	0.122	0.125
	Prey abundance	12.386	<0.001		
Araneae ^b	Prey abundance	18.118	<0.001	0.121	0.232

607 Figure captions

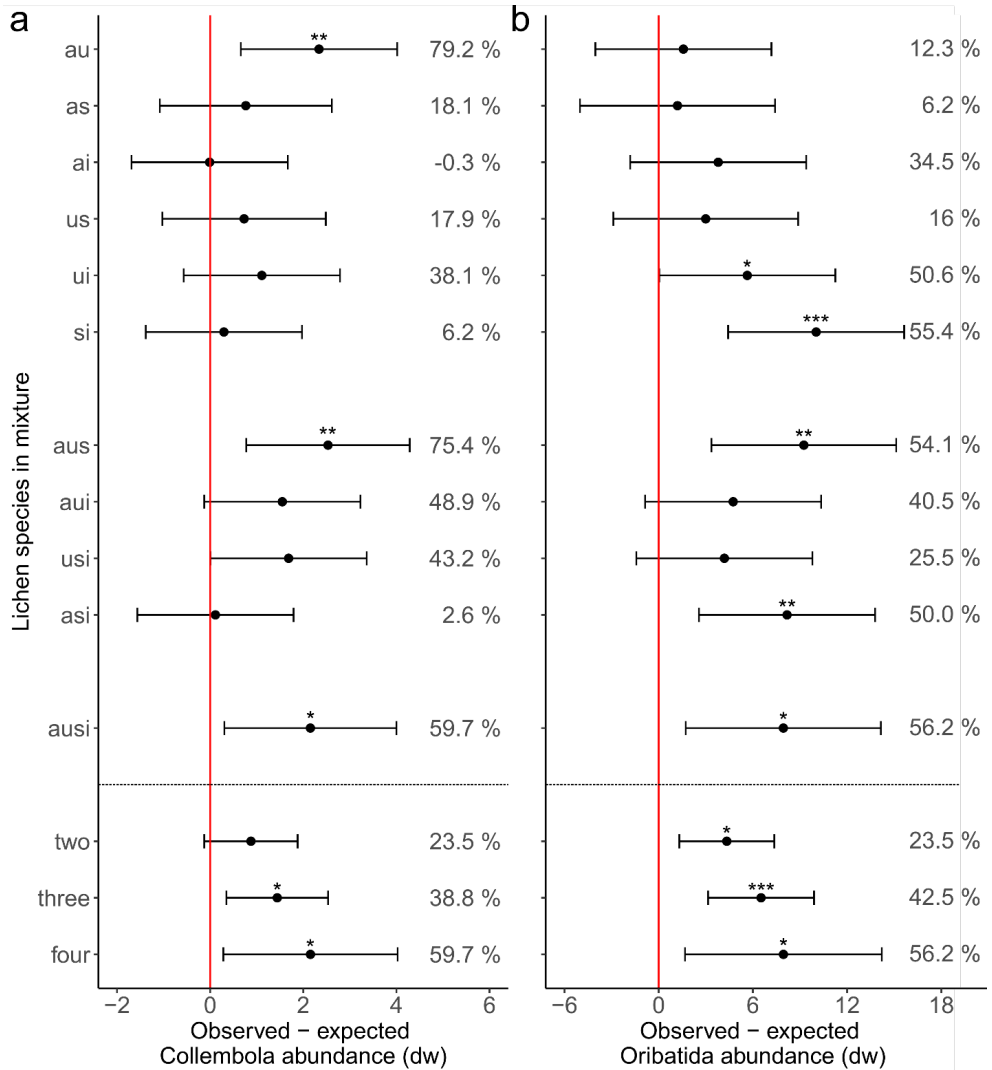
608 Figure 1. Model estimates +/- 95% CIs for observed – expected abundance per gram dry weight lichen for
609 (a) Collembola and (b) Oribatida. A positive value indicates that abundances in a mixture are higher than
610 expected by the mean of the components (i.e. a synergistic non-additive effect). The emmeans package
611 (Lenth et al. 2017) was used to compare effect size of treatments within in each micro-arthropod group
612 among each other, but none of these differences were significant (Tukey method with alpha = 0.05).
613 Asterisks denote significant differences of the model fit from zero (*p = 0.05, **p = 0.001, *** p <
614 0.001). Percentages denote the model estimated observed – expected abundance per gram lichen dry
615 weight, expressed as percentage of the observed abundance per gram lichen dry weight. a = *Cladonia*
616 *arbuscula*, i = *Cetraria islandica*, s = *Cladonia stellaris*, u = *Cladonia uncialis*.

617
618 Figure 2. Model estimates +/- 95% CIs for observed – expected abundance per gram dry weight lichen for
619 (a) Mesostigmata, (b) Pseudoscorpiones, and (c) Araneae. A positive value indicates that abundances in a
620 mixture are higher than expected by the mean of the components (i.e. a non-additive effect). The
621 emmeans package (Lenth et al. 2017) was used to compare effect size of treatments within in each micro-
622 arthropod group among each other, but none of these differences were significant (Tukey method with
623 alpha = 0.05). Asterisks denote significant differences of the model fit from zero (**p = 0.05, *** p = 0.001,
624 *** p < 0.001). Percentages denote the model estimated observed – expected abundance per gram
625 lichen dry weight, expressed as percentage of the observed abundance per gram lichen dry weight. a =
626 *Cladonia arbuscula*, i = *Cetraria islandica*, s = *Cladonia stellaris*, u = *Cladonia uncialis*.

627
628 Figure 3. The abundance of Collembola (a through d), Oribatida (e through h), Mesostigmata (I through l)
629 for each lichen species in monoculture and in mixture with one, two, or three additional lichen species.
630 *Cetraria islandica* *Cladonia uncialis*, and for Oribatida also *Cladonia arbuscula* associated arthropod
631 abundance increases when additional lichen species are added, while arthropod abundance does not
632 increase if lichen species are added to *Cladonia stellaris*. We ran mixed-effect models that included
633 experimental block as random effect and letter coding results from comparisons by the emmeans-package
634 in R (Tukey method with alpha = 0.05). In these models, data were log-transformed for Collembola in all
635 three *Cladonia* species and for Oribatida in *C. islandica*, *C. uncialis*, and *C. arbuscula*.

636 Figures

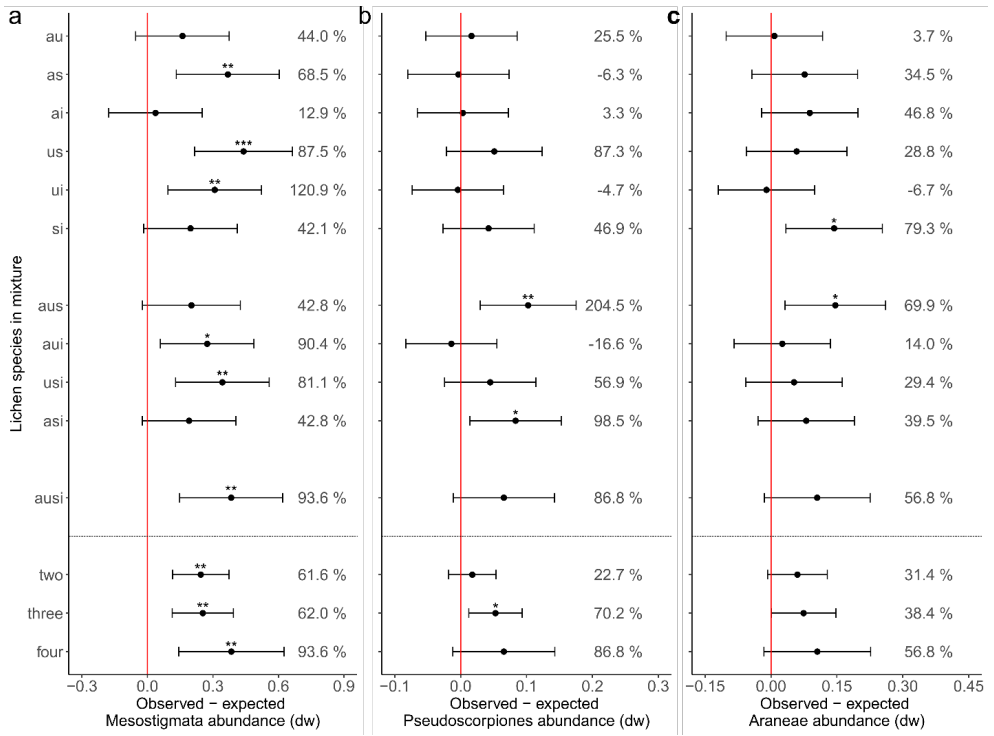
637 Figure 1



638

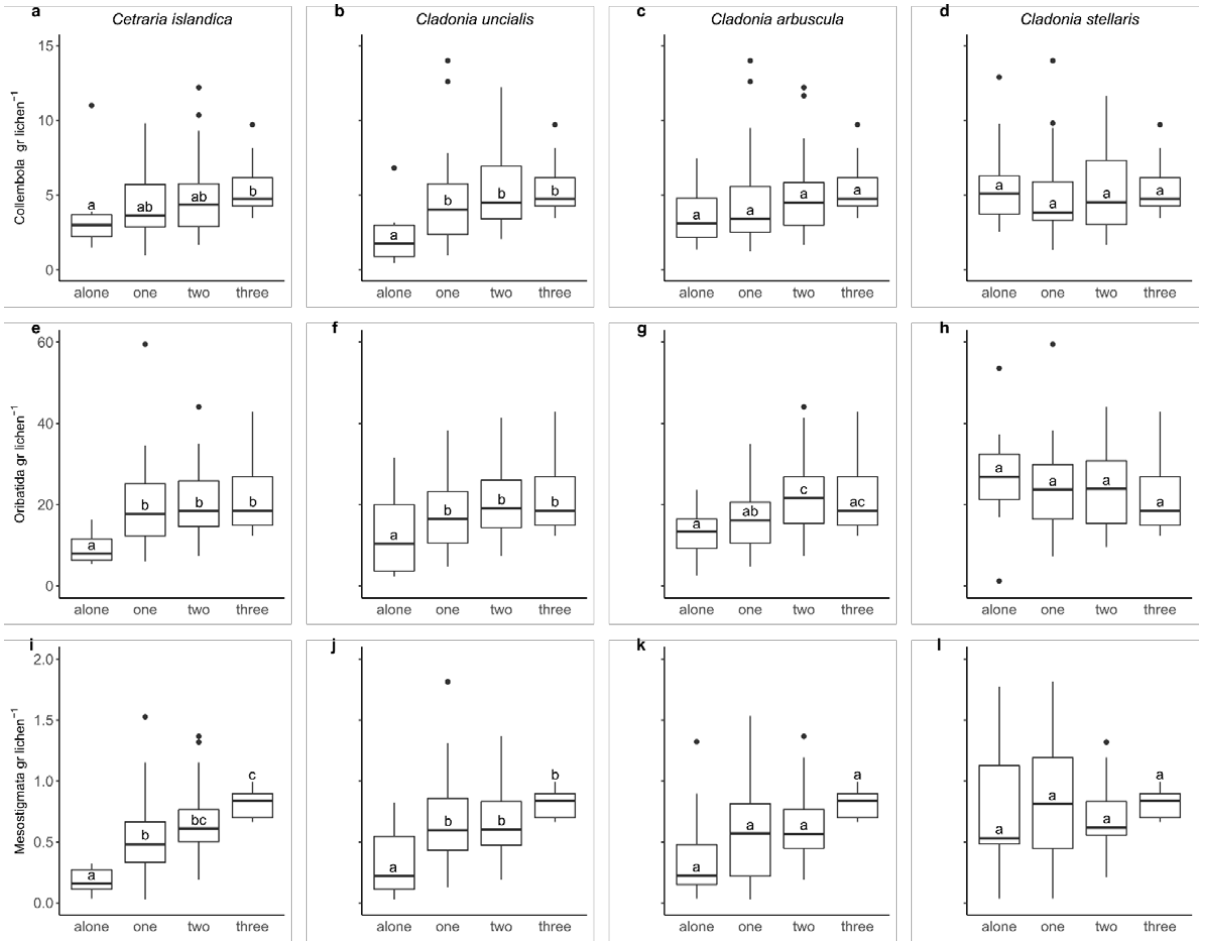
639

640 Figure 2



641

642



645 **Author contributions**

646 The study was designed by JA, TB, and RR. Fieldwork was performed by RR, TB, and JA. Animals were
647 identified by SB. Statistics were done by RR. All co-authors contributed to manuscript revisions and agree
648 with the final version of this manuscript.

649 **Competing interests**

650 The authors of this paper have no conflicts of interest to report.

651 **Data Availability**

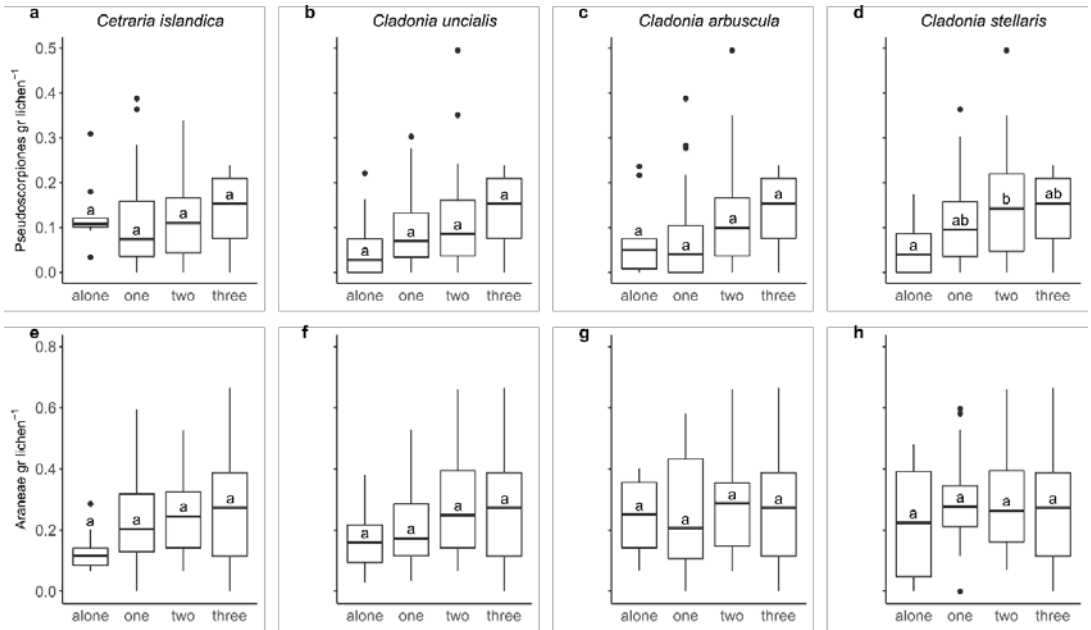
652 Data associated with this study will be deposited in the NMBU Open Research Database upon publication
653 of the manuscript (<http://dataverse.no/>) at (DOI will be given upon acceptance of the manuscript).

654

655

1 Supplements

2 Figure S1

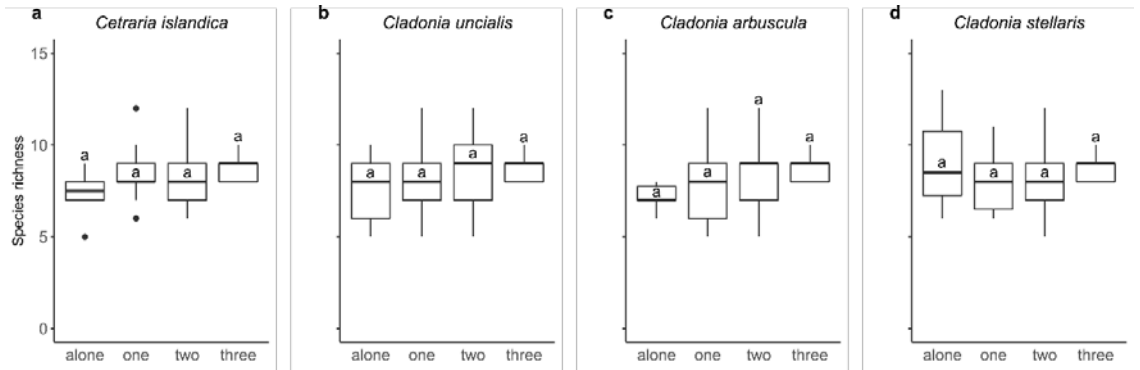


3

4 Figure S1. The abundance of Pseudoscorpiones (a through d) and Araneae (e
5 through h) for each lichen species in monoculture and in mixture with one, two, or
6 three additional lichen species. Only for *C. stellaris* did adding lichen species to the
7 mix result in higher abundance of Pseudoscorpiones. We ran mixed-effect models
8 that included experimental block as random effect and letter coding results from
9 comparisons by the emmeans-package in R (Tukey method with alpha = 0.05). In
10 these models, data were square root-transformed for all Pseudoscorpiones and for
11 *C. islandica* and *C. arbuscula* in Araneae.

12

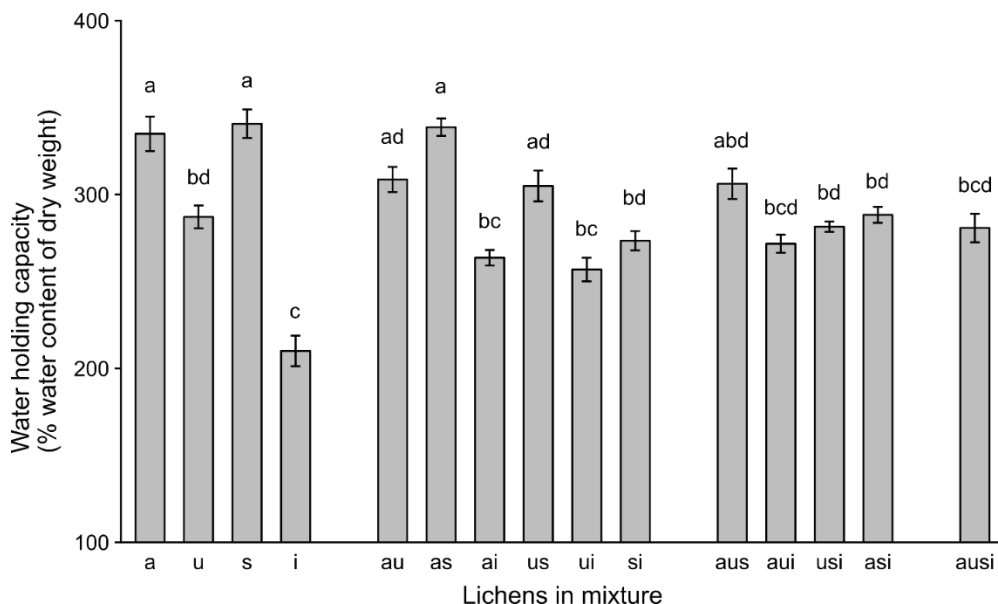
13 Figure S2



14 Figure S1. The species richness of Collembola for each lichen species in monoculture
15 and in mixture with one, two, or three additional lichen species. In none of the cases
16 did adding lichen species to the mix result in higher species richness. We ran
17 generalized mixed-effect models (family = Poisson) that included experimental
18 block as random effect and letter coding results from comparisons by the
19 emmeans-package in R (Tukey method with alpha = 0.05).

20
21
22
23

24 Figure S3



25

26

27 Figure S3. Water holding capacity (% water content of dry weight) for different
 28 lichen mixtures +/- SE. Letter coding denotes which groups differ significantly from
 29 each other (at the $p = 0.05$ level) after Kruskal-Wallis analysis with *post-hoc* pairwise
 30 Mann-Whitney U-tests. The least complex lichen, *Cetraria islandica* (i) has the
 31 lowest water holding capacity, while the other lichens (u: *Cladonia uncialis*, a: *C.*
 32 *arbuscula*, s: *C. stellaris*) have a higher structural complexity and water holding
 33 capacity. The effect of mixing lichens is in most cases additive, i.e. the mean water
 34 holding capacity of lichen mixtures generally falls between the mean values of their
 35 components. For example, the water holding capacity of the *Cladonia arbuscula-*
 36 *uncialis* (au) mixture falls between those of *C. arbuscula* and *C. uncialis*.

37

Paper IV

1 Article type: Articles

2 Recovery of soil micro-arthropod communities after cessation
3 of experimental environmental change

4

5 Running head: Micro-arthropod recovery

6

7 Ruben Erik Roos^{1*}, Tone Birkemoe¹, Johan Asplund¹, Peter Luptáčik²,
8 Natália Raschmanová², Juha M. Alatalo^{3,4}, Siri Lie Olsen⁵, Kari Klanderud¹

9

10 ¹ Faculty of Environmental Sciences and Natural Resource Management, Norwegian
11 University of Life Sciences, PO Box 5003, 1432 Ås, Norway

12 ² Institute of Biology and Ecology, Faculty of Science, Pavel Jozef Šafárik
13 University, Šrobárova 2, SK-04154 Košice, Slovakia

14 ³ Department of Biological and Environmental Sciences, College of Arts and
15 Sciences, Qatar University, P.O. Box 2713, Doha, Qatar

16 ⁴ Environmental Science Center, Qatar University, P.O. Box 2713, Doha, Qatar

17 ⁵ Norwegian Institute for Nature Research, Gaustadalléen 21, 0349 Oslo, Norway

18

19 * Corresponding author: Ruben Erik Roos, ruben.erik.roos@nmbu.no, +4795529084

20 Abstract

21 Changes in environmental conditions can alter species abundance and
22 community composition and thereby the functioning of ecosystems.
23 However, it is often unknown to what extent these changes are permanent or
24 if ecosystems can recover when environmental conditions return to their
25 original levels. In this study, we assess the recovery of alpine soil micro-
26 arthropod communities from changes due to warming and nutrient addition
27 treatments in terms of abundance, species richness, and species composition.
28 We resampled an experimental site in Finse, southern Norway for Collembola
29 and Acari nine years after cessation of warming and nutrient addition
30 treatments. During the recovery period, the vegetation only partly recovered,
31 but mammalian grazing increased the recovery rate. We hypothesized that
32 micro-arthropod recovery follows recovery of the vegetation and would
33 therefore be limited. Also, we expected large-bodied, generalist Collembola
34 with short life-cycles to be most adaptive to environmental changes and thus
35 most responsive and best able to recover. Our results show complete recovery
36 of Collembola and Mesostigmata in terms of abundance. However, we found
37 persistent changes in community composition of Collembola and Oribatida,
38 arguing against recovery. The generalist *Folsomia quadrioculata* was the

39 most responsive Collembola species and although its abundance recovered, it
40 remained dominant in Collembola communities after cessation of the
41 treatments. Grazing affected community composition of both Collembola and
42 Oribatida but we did not find grazing to speed up recovery of soil micro-
43 arthropods as it does for vegetation. We therefore conclude that micro-
44 arthropods can recover quickly from environmental manipulation in terms of
45 overall abundance, but that effects on individual species and therefore species
46 composition may be long-lasting and less predictable.

47

48 Key words: Acari, alpine ecology, Collembola, community responses,
49 ecological resilience, ecosystem recovery, experimental warming, herbivory,
50 Oribatida, nutrient addition.

51 Introduction

52 Changes in environmental conditions can push ecosystems into alternative
53 states that differ in species composition, species abundance, and ecological
54 functioning (May 1977, Scheffer et al. 2001, van de Koppel et al. 2001,
55 Beisner et al. 2003, Suding et al. 2004). These environmental changes can be
56 either gradual (e.g. increased nitrogen deposition rates) or episodic (e.g.
57 drought events), but both can have legacy effects long after environmental

58 conditions have returned to their original state (Bengtsson 2002, Seneviratne
59 and Ciais 2017, Bowman et al. 2018, De Boeck et al. 2018). Identifying and
60 predicting when and how ecosystems shift from one alternative state to
61 another, and whether they are able to recover, is difficult (Schröder et al.
62 2005, Scheffer et al. 2009, Bestelmeyer et al. 2011) but important to
63 ecosystem conservation (Suding and Hobbs 2009) and to define a safe
64 operating space for ecosystems (Scheffer et al. 2015).

65
66 Over the last decades, ecosystems at high latitude and altitude have
67 experienced a significant temperature increase (e.g. Isaksen et al. 2016, Rizzi
68 et al. 2017) and this trend will likely continue in the future (Stocker 2014).
69 Simultaneously, nitrogen availability may increase due to increased
70 mineralization rates (Nadelhoffer et al. 1991, Hobbie 1996, Rustad et al.
71 2001, Aerts et al. 2006) and increased atmospheric nitrogen deposition related
72 to increased precipitation (Hole and Engardt 2008) and human practices such
73 as agriculture (Vitousek et al. 1997). Observational and experimental studies
74 show that arctic and alpine ecosystems respond to these changes by a shift
75 towards shrub and graminoid dominance at the expense of lichens and
76 bryophytes (Cornelissen et al. 2001, Sturm et al. 2001, Klanderud and Totland

77 2005, Parmesan 2006, Elmendorf et al. 2012, Elmendorf et al. 2015).
78 Although climate and nutrient conditions abruptly change after cessation of
79 experimental manipulation (Boxman et al. 1998, Limpens and Heijmans
80 2008, O'Sullivan et al. 2011), changes in the composition and functioning of
81 the ecosystem may persist much longer (Strengbom et al. 2001, Olsen and
82 Klanderud 2014, Street et al. 2015). However, grazing by large herbivores
83 has been found to mitigate the effects of climate warming on vegetation (Post
84 and Pedersen 2008, Olofsson et al. 2009), and to increase the ability of the
85 vegetation to recover from climate-induced changes in species composition
86 (Olsen and Klanderud 2014).

87
88 Most studies on the responses of arctic and alpine ecosystems to experimental
89 environmental change, as well as their capability to recover, have focused on
90 vegetation (e.g. Strengbom et al. 2001, O'Sullivan et al. 2011, Olsen and
91 Klanderud 2014, Street et al. 2015, De Boeck et al. 2018). Yet, aboveground
92 vegetation is intricately linked to belowground processes and communities
93 (Wardle et al. 2004). In arctic and alpine ecosystems, where soil macrofauna
94 (e.g. earthworms) is often absent, micro-arthropods such as Collembola
95 (springtails) and Acari (mites) together with the microbial community, play

96 an important role in ecological processes such as decomposition (Wallwork
97 1970, Seastedt 1984, Hopkin 1997, Rusek 1998, Bradford et al. 2017). The
98 responses of micro-arthropods to experimental manipulation are complex
99 (Coyle et al. 2017) because micro-arthropod communities are linked to
100 vegetation (Coulson et al. 2003, Mitchell et al. 2016, Mitchell et al. 2017), to
101 food availability (many soil micro-arthropods are fungivorous or
102 bacterivorous species), and to microclimatic conditions (Coulson et al. 1996,
103 Hodkinson et al. 1998, Sjørnsen et al. 2005). On the species level, responses
104 of micro-arthropods are likely to be trait-dependent. For example, Makkonen
105 et al. (2011) found drought tolerant, large bodied, surface living Collembola
106 to be most tolerant to experimental warming treatments, and Bokhorst et al.
107 (2012) found small bodied fauna to be more sensitive to winter climate
108 change than large bodied.

109
110 In this study, we assess the recovery of micro-arthropod (i.e. Collembola and
111 Acari) communities in an alpine ecosystem in southern Norway nine years
112 after the end of a seven year nutrient addition and warming experiment
113 (Klanderud and Totland 2005). In this system, Hågvar and Klanderud (2009)
114 found distinct responses of micro-arthropod communities to nutrient addition

115 with and without warming. Additionally, Olsen and Klanderud (2014)
116 reported incomplete recovery of the vegetation five years after cessation of
117 the treatments, but found that herbivore grazing increased recovery compared
118 to when herbivores were fenced out. We used this experiment to test the
119 hypothesis that micro-arthropod communities follow the same recovery
120 pattern as the vegetation. Specifically, we do not expect full recovery, but
121 increased recovery rates with herbivory. In addition, we expect that large
122 bodied, drought resistant Collembola that live on top of the soil will be faster
123 to recover - as they are better adapted to variable environmental conditions -
124 than species living deeper within the soil. We assess recovery in terms of
125 abundance, species richness, and species composition, by comparing plots
126 that received environmental manipulation to control plots. The results of this
127 study will help us understand to what extent common and important micro-
128 arthropods can recover from environmentally induced changes in alpine
129 ecosystems.

130 Materials and methods

131 *Study system*

132 This study was performed at the southwest-exposed slope of Mt.
133 Sanddalsnuten in Southern Norway (60° 36' 55" N, 7° 31' 8" E) at

134 approximately 1500 m a.s.l. The site has calcareous phyllite bedrock and is
135 dominated by *Dryas octopetala* heath (see Klanderud and Totland 2004) for
136 detailed site description and vegetation species lists). The mean monthly
137 summer temperature (June – August) at the nearest meteorological station
138 (Finse; located 2.5 km from the plots, at 1210 m a.s.l) is +6.3 °C with an
139 average monthly precipitation of 89 mm over 1969-1990 (Aune 1993,
140 Førland 1993). In the month of sampling for this study (June 2016), the
141 average temperature was +6.1 °C and 67.6 mm of precipitation (Norwegian
142 Meteorological Institute, klima database). The area is moderately grazed by
143 domestic sheep and wild reindeer (*Rangifer tarandus* Linneus, 1758).
144 Lemming (*Lemmus lemmus* Linneus, 1758) populations in Finse peaked in
145 2014, while other rodent species showed low abundances throughout the
146 entire duration of the study (Framstad 2017).

147

148 In July 2000, ten blocks of four 1 × 1 m plots were randomly established in
149 the *Dryas* heath (Klanderud and Totland 2005). Within each block, plots
150 received one of four treatments: warming by open top chambers (OTCs),
151 nutrient addition (slow-released NPK fertilizer: 10 g N, 2 g P and 8 g K per
152 m² at the start of each growing season), nutrient addition combined with

153 warming, and control (no treatment). Within each plot, two permanent 60 ×
154 30 cm vegetation-sampling subplots were established, separated by a 10 cm
155 wide row. In these subplots, vegetation was recorded in 2000 and 2003 to
156 assess vegetation responses to the treatments (Klanderud and Totland 2005,
157 Klanderud 2008). In 2004, Hågvar and Klanderud (2009) sampled soil micro-
158 arthropods in the row between the subplots. The environmental treatments
159 were discontinued in 2007, after seven years of treatment. In the same year,
160 herbivore fences designed to exclude all mammalian herbivores were
161 randomly erected around half the plots within each block, while ensuring that
162 each treatment had the same number of fenced and unfenced plots overall (see
163 Olsen and Klanderud 2014 for more details). Vegetation was again recorded
164 in 2007 and 2012 to assess vegetation recovery under different grazing
165 regimes (Olsen and Klanderud 2014). The herbivory treatment continued
166 until the sampling for this study in June 2016. Figure 1 illustrates the study
167 and plot design in more detail.

168

169 *Arthropod sampling and identification*

170 We sampled micro-arthropods on June 28, 2016 by extracting eight soil cores
171 from each plot (10 cm² surface area, 3 cm deep) which included the vegetation

172 and litter on top of the soil. The soils at this site are approximately 5 – 15 cm
173 deep. Our methodology followed Hågvar and Klanderud (2009), but to avoid
174 sampling from disturbed soil (by the sampling in 2004), we took four soil
175 cores from within each vegetation subplot, approximately 20 cm from the
176 original sampling locations (see Figure 1c). Micro-arthropods were then
177 extracted onto water saturated with benzoic acid with the same high-gradient
178 apparatuses modified after Macfadyen (1961) as used in 2004. Extractions
179 lasted for 10 days with a gradual increase in temperature from 30 to 70 °C
180 during the first five days. After extraction, the animals were transferred into
181 containers with 70% ethanol. Collembola and Acari were sorted under a
182 binocular stereomicroscope and identified under a phase-contrast microscope
183 (Leica DM2500). The identification of Collembola followed Fjellberg
184 (1998), Bretfeld (1999), Potapov (2001), and Dunger and Schlitt (2011).
185 Within Acari, Oribatida were identified to species following Weigmann
186 (2006). The order Oribatida presently also includes the cohort Astigmatina
187 (after Krantz and Walter 2009) which were grouped separately and not
188 identified to species level. Other, non-Oribatid, Acari were grouped into
189 Prostigmata and Mesostigmata (including Gamasina and Uropodina). For
190 analyses, species were grouped in accordance with the study with the lowest

191 taxonomic detail (i.e. this one or Hågvar and Klanderud 2009). See Table S1
192 for Collembola and Table S2 for Acari identifications, abbreviations and
193 groupings.

194

195 *Eco-morphological groups*

196 Collembola were grouped into eco-morphological groups that describe their
197 vertical distribution in the soil: epi-edaphic species live above the surface of
198 the soil, hemi-edaphics live near the soil surface, and eu-edaphic species live
199 in deeper layers of the soil. Classifications were based on Hopkin (1997) and
200 the personal database of Prof. dr. Matty Berg (unpublished, but see Makkonen
201 et al. 2011). “*Isotoma* sp.” and “Other Symphypleona” could contain species
202 belonging to more than one eco-morphological group and were therefore
203 excluded from statistical analysis on eco-morphological groups (see Table
204 S1).

205

206 *Statistical analyses*

207 We examined the effects of environmental treatment, sampling year, and
208 herbivory on Collembola and Acari abundance and species richness with
209 linear mixed-effect models using the lmerTest-package (Kuznetsova et al.

210 2015), lme4-package (Bates et al. 2014), and output via the sjPlot-package
211 (Lüdecke 2016) in R version 3.4.2 (R Development Core Team, 2017). In
212 these models, environmental treatment (levels: warming, nutrient addition,
213 both warming and nutrient addition, and control) and a combined variable of
214 year and herbivory treatment (year+herbivory, levels: 2004: herbivory, 2016:
215 herbivory, 2016: no herbivory) were included as fixed factors and block
216 (numbered 1 through 10) as random factor. To meet assumptions of normality
217 of the residuals, and heteroscedasticity, abundance data were natural log
218 transformed. For species richness, generalized mixed effects models from the
219 Poisson family (log link) were used. Due to very low abundances, the epi-
220 edaphic Collembola dataset only allowed for a binomial model on absence or
221 presence in treatments, and Astigmatina were not analyzed separately. To test
222 for *a priori* differences in abundance for all Collembola and Acari groups
223 between herbivory treatments, we performed separate mixed-model analysis
224 on the 2004 data with environmental treatment and herbivory treatment
225 (future herbivory, no future herbivory) as fixed factors, and block as random
226 effect. To test whether treatment effects remained in 2016 and whether
227 controls differed between years, we performed Tukey pairwise comparisons
228 with the emmeans package (Lenth et al. 2017) for all treatments versus the

229 control, for both grazed and ungrazed plots. We consider the abundance of
230 soil-microarthropods to be recovered when there are no differences between
231 the plots that received environmental treatment and the controls.

232
233 To examine how the species composition of Collembola and Oribatida in the
234 treatment plots changed over time, we used unconstrained and constrained
235 multivariate ordination techniques. First, we used global non-metric
236 multidimensional scaling (GNMDS) to examine the trajectory of the
237 Collembola and Oribatida species composition of the different environmental
238 treatments from 2004 to 2016. The GNMDS was run as specified in Olsen
239 and Klanderud (2014). Because no sampling prior to the start of the
240 treatments was performed, we interpret a shift towards the species
241 composition of control plots as indication of recovery (Figure S1). Second, to
242 test for treatment effects on species composition in 2004 and 2016, we used
243 redundancy analysis (RDA). In this analysis, environmental treatment and
244 herbivore treatment, as well as their interactions, were used as explanatory
245 variables, and block was used as a conditioning variable. To assess variable
246 significances, we used Monte Carlo permutation tests with 999 permutations.
247 Then, to visualize the relative effects of treatments over time and the response

248 of species of different edaphic groups (for Collembola), we used principal
249 response curves (PRC). The environmental treatment with and without
250 grazing enclosure and year were used as explanatory variables in the
251 construction of the PRCs.

252 Results

253 *Abundance and species richness*

254 Four years of nutrient addition and nutrient addition combined with warming
255 led to an increase in the abundance of Collembola in 2004 (Table 1, Figure 2,
256 and see Hågvar and Klanderud 2009). However, there were no differences in
257 Collembola abundance between the environmental treatments and controls in
258 2016 (Table S3), which satisfies our interpretation of recovery in terms of
259 abundance. Nine years after cessation of the environmental treatments (i.e. in
260 2016), overall Collembola abundance was reduced compared to 2004, but
261 only significantly so in ungrazed plots ($p < 0.001$). The decrease in
262 Collembola abundance was strongest for the nutrient addition with warming
263 treatments that were grazed ($p = 0.05$). Although Collembola were also less
264 abundant in the ungrazed control plots in 2016 compared to 2004 (Table S3)
265 this effect was small compared to the responses in the plots that received

266 environmental treatment, supporting the validity of the responses of
267 Collembola abundance to nutrient addition and warming treatments.

268
269 The responses of Collembola to, and recovery from, nutrient addition and
270 warming treatments were mainly driven by the abundance of hemi-edaphic
271 species (Table 1 and Figure 2c). Eu-edaphic Collembola also responded to
272 nutrient addition ($p = 0.014$). However, their tendency to decrease (i.e.
273 recover) in abundance after cessation of treatments was not significant to the
274 $p = 0.05$ level (grazed: $p = 0.090$, ungrazed: $p = 0.070$). Hemi-edaphic
275 Collembola were more abundant *a priori* in grazed than ungrazed plots (est.
276 = 1.06, std. error = 0.34, $df = 31.92$, $t = 3.079$, $p = 0.004$, Figure S2), but
277 despite that, reductions in abundance were generally stronger in ungrazed
278 plots (Table 1). We found no effects of environmental treatment, year, or
279 herbivory on the species richness of Collembola communities (Table S4).

280
281 The abundance of all Acari, as well as the subgroups Oribatida, and
282 Prostigmata was not affected by environmental treatments (Table 2). This
283 means there is no recovery, or lagged response to environmental treatments
284 for these groups. The abundance of Acari overall ($p = 0.001$, Table 2 and

285 Figure S3) and in the controls (Table S3) was lower in 2016 compared to
286 2004, suggesting some inter-annual variability in Acari abundance. The
287 abundance of the subgroup Mesostigmata however, responded positively to
288 nutrient addition alone and in combination with warming, and recovered after
289 cessation of the treatments (Table 2, Figure S3d, Table S3). We found no
290 effect of environmental treatment or herbivory on Oribatida species richness
291 (Table S5). Generally, responses in grazed and ungrazed plots were in similar
292 directions, indicating that the treatments and/or the sampling year had greater
293 effects than herbivory.

294

295 *Community composition and recovery*

296 The Collembola species composition was strongly affected by treatments
297 with nutrient addition, as shown by a clear separation in ordination space from
298 warming treatments and controls (Figure 3a). This was driven by a shift in
299 dominance structure in favor of certain Collembola species, most notably the
300 two hemi-edaphic species *Folsomia quadrioculata* and *Parisotoma notabilis*
301 (Figure S4, and see Hågvar and Klanderud 2009). During the recovery period,
302 from 2004 to 2016, species composition in all environmental treatments and
303 the controls was displaced along GNMDS axis 1 and to some extent along

304 GNMDS axis 2. In general, Collembola composition converged to one point
305 in ordination space, regardless of herbivory treatment. However, control plots
306 remained separated in ordination space from those that received treatments
307 with nutrient addition, indicating incomplete recovery. For all environmental
308 treatments except warming, displacement in ordination space was larger for
309 ungrazed plots. For Oribatida, the only Acari group identified to species in
310 this study, species compositions were tightly clustered in ordination space in
311 2004, except for ungrazed nutrient addition and grazed nutrient addition with
312 warming treatments (Figure 3b). After the recovery period (i.e. in 2016), all
313 environmental treatments show similar amounts of displacement along
314 GNMDS axis 1, and to some extent along axis 2. In contrast to Collembola,
315 Oribatida species composition of the different environmental treatments
316 diverged into ordination space, suggesting lack of recovery.

317
318 In accordance with the GNMDS plot, the RDA-analysis showed that the
319 species composition of Collembola communities was significantly affected
320 by all environmental treatments in 2004 (Table 3), but most strongly by
321 treatments with nutrient addition, and that this was mainly driven by the hemi-
322 edaphic *F. quadrioculata* and *P. notabilis* (Figure 4a). In 2016, the effect of

323 treatments with nutrient addition on the Collembola community remained,
324 but was less pronounced than in 2004, suggesting partial recovery. In 2016,
325 species composition differed significantly between grazed and ungrazed plots
326 overall and differed for grazed and ungrazed plots within the nutrient addition
327 treatment. This suggests that grazing affects the Collembola community
328 composition. For Oribatida, the RDA showed that community composition
329 was significantly affected by nutrient addition in 2004, which was reduced to
330 non-significant in 2016 (i.e. recovery). While there was no notable effect of
331 warming in 2004, there was in 2016 (Table 3, Figure 4b). Similar to
332 Collembola, Oribatida community composition differed between grazed and
333 ungrazed plots, specifically in nutrient addition treatments, suggesting that
334 grazing also affects Oribatida communities.

335

336 Discussion

337 The aim of this study was to assess the recovery of micro-arthropod
338 (Collembola and Acari) communities nine years after cessation of different
339 environmental manipulation treatments. We hypothesized that micro-
340 arthropod recovery would keep pace with the partial recovery of the
341 vegetation (Olsen and Klanderud 2014). However, we found recovery only

342 for some aspects of the soil micro-arthropod community. On the one hand,
343 we found full recovery in terms of abundance for Collembola and
344 Mesostigmata, the only Acari group that initially responded to environmental
345 treatments. On the other hand, for species composition, we found persisting
346 differences between the treatments nine years after cessation, and thus no
347 clear sign of recovery. The effect of herbivores on recovery in terms of
348 abundance were minor. However, both Collembola and Oribatida
349 communities differed in their species composition in grazed and ungrazed
350 plots. Hemi-edaphic Collembola that live near the soil-surface interface, in
351 particular *Folsomia quadrioculata*, were most responsive to environmental
352 treatments and remained dominant in Collembola communities after the
353 recovery period.

354
355 Although the vegetation in our alpine system had not completely recovered
356 from nutrient addition treatments by 2016 (personal observation, Olsen and
357 Klanderud 2014), we propose several mechanisms that may have contributed
358 to the observed recovery of Collembola abundance. First, nutrient addition
359 may have had a direct, stimulatory effect on the microbial and fungal
360 community, which is an important part of the micro-arthropod diet (Mack et

361 al. 2004, Nemergut et al. 2008, A'Bear et al. 2014). If this effect was reduced
362 shortly after cessation of the treatments, there may not have been sufficient
363 food available to sustain high Collembola abundances. However, the effects
364 of nitrogen addition are reported to be long-lasting and recovery is often
365 incomplete (Street et al. 2015, Bowman et al. 2018), so the availability of
366 food to fungivorous micro-arthropods would have to be tested directly.
367 Second, an increase in the abundance of predators could have lowered
368 Collembola abundance. For example, we found predatory Mesostigmata to
369 increase in parallel with Collembola and, together with other predators such
370 as Lycosidae (Lawrence and Wise 2000, Wise 2004), they may have
371 suppressed Collembola populations (Koehler 1997, Koehler 1999, Schneider
372 and Maraun 2009). It is likely that Mesostigmata recovered in our study as
373 their prey (Collembola) abundance recovered to pre-treatment levels. Further,
374 epi- and hemi-edaphic Collembola are considered to be opportunistic,
375 requiring higher food quality, and having higher fecundity and mobility, but
376 also mortality (Petersen 2002), than eu-edaphic species and Oribatida. These
377 life-history strategies can explain why hemi-edaphic Collembola were most
378 responsive to our treatments as well as why their abundance recovered
379 quickly when conditions became less favorable. Finally, our plots are

380 surrounded by a matrix of untreated terrain, which could have aided recovery
381 in a source-sink like system (Bengtsson 2002). For example, in a microcosm
382 experiment, Shackelford et al. (2018) showed that isolated micro-arthropod
383 communities recover at slower rates from a disturbance than those connected
384 to other, disturbed or undisturbed, communities. It is therefore possible that,
385 should the entire alpine landscape be affected by changes in environmental
386 conditions, recovery will be slower than was observed in our experimental
387 study. Such scaling up from experimental plot to landscape scale remains one
388 of the major challenges in ecology (Levin 1992, Dunne et al. 2004, Jackson
389 and Fahrig 2015).

390
391 While we found that Collembola and Mesostigmatid mites recovered in terms
392 of abundance, we found that differences in Collembola species composition
393 for nutrient addition and nutrient addition with warming treatments compared
394 to the controls remained throughout the nine-year recovery period. In
395 contrast, the composition of the Oribatid mite community only responded to
396 nutrient addition and fully recovered nine years after cessation of the
397 treatment. However, Oribatida did respond to warming treatment after
398 sampling in 2004 or during the recovery period, suggesting that Oribatida

399 communities may take a long time to respond and thus adapt to environmental
400 change. Similar responses, i.e. a fast recovery of abundance but slower
401 responses in terms of species composition, were found for Collembola and
402 Oribatida communities recovering from experimental summer drought in a
403 boreal forest (Lindberg and Bengtsson 2005).

404
405 The changes in Collembola community composition in our study were mostly
406 driven by *Folsomia quadrioculata*, which dominated communities that
407 received nutrient addition, and remained dominant after the nine-year
408 recovery period, although its abundance did decrease. *Folsomia*
409 *quadrioculata* is a common, generalist species that can be found in many
410 different habitats from forests at mid-latitudes to the high Arctic (Somme and
411 Birkemoe 1999, Sengupta et al. 2016), and is able to colonize glacial
412 forelands approximately 50 years after glacial retreat (Hågvar 2010). In alpine
413 ecosystems in Norway, *F. quadrioculata* has one generation per year
414 compared to species such as *F. brevicauda*, which has a longer, two year life
415 cycle (Fjellberg 1975). *Folsomia brevicauda* was only abundant in the
416 controls and the warming treatments in our study. Its opportunistic life-

417 history strategy could make *F. quadrioculata* highly adaptive to short-term
418 environmental changes.

419
420 Grazing by herbivores can affect the structure and composition, competitive
421 interactions, and chemistry of arctic and alpine vegetation, although its impact
422 is often time and place dependent (Bernes et al. 2015, Barrio et al. 2016 and
423 references therein). In addition, herbivory can act as a buffer against the
424 effects of climatic change (e.g. Olofsson et al. 2009) and can increase the rate
425 of recovery after environmental manipulations are ceased (Olsen and
426 Klanderud 2014, Kaarlejärvi et al. 2015). We therefore hypothesized that the
427 increased vegetation recovery of grazed plots in our experiment (Olsen and
428 Klanderud 2014) would translate into increased recovery rates of micro-
429 arthropods. However, our results do not fully support this hypothesis as we
430 generally found stronger reductions (i.e. recovery) in Collembola abundances
431 in ungrazed versus grazed plots. Further, herbivory affected the species
432 composition of both Collembola and Oribatida communities and we found
433 different species compositions in grazed versus ungrazed nutrient addition
434 treatments for both Collembola and Oribatida. Nevertheless, it is difficult to
435 interpret these differences as evidence for increased or decreased recovery

436 because all plots, including controls, showed changes in species composition
437 between the sampled years. These changes may be due to the high spatial
438 heterogeneity in alpine soils (Opedal et al. 2015), or temporal (year-to-year)
439 variation in community composition (Somme and Birkemoe 1999, Coulson
440 et al. 2003, Ims et al. 2004, Alatalo et al. 2017). Alternatively, they can be
441 explained by background warming or changes in other climatic variables,
442 such as date of snow melt (see Høye and Forchhammer 2008), during the
443 twelve years between sampling.

444
445 Our results show that soil micro-arthropods are responsive to environmental
446 treatments in terms of abundance and species composition, and that recovery
447 from these responses is only partial when treatments are ceased. An important
448 next step is to understand how persistent changes in micro-arthropod
449 decomposer communities translate into the functional composition of the
450 decomposer community (Handa et al. 2014) and thereby ecosystem processes
451 such as decomposition, nutrient cycling, and ecosystem respiration.

452

453

454

455 **Author contributions**

456 The study was designed by J.A., J.M.A., and K.K. Field work was performed
457 by R.E.R., J.A., K.K., and T.B.. P.L and N.R. identified micro-arthropods.
458 Statistical analyses were performed by R.E.R. and S.L.O. All co-authors
459 contributed to manuscript revisions, and agree with the final version.

460 **Acknowledgements**

461 This study was funded by Carl Tryggers stiftelse för vetenskaplig forskning
462 through a grant to J.M.A. and a grant from the Research Council of Norway
463 (249902) to J.A. We thank Sigmund Hågvar for sharing his original data,
464 comments and feedback, Hans Cornelissen and Stef Bokhorst for useful
465 discussions, and Matty Berg for sharing data from his personal Collembola
466 database. Mari Steinert, Ross Wetherbee, Mahdiah Tourani, and Richard
467 Bischof were of great help for discussions on the statistical analyses. We
468 thank the Finse Alpine Research Center and Erika Leslie for hospitality
469 during fieldwork and Kristel van Zuijlen assisted with sampling in the field.

470

471

472

473 **Data accessibility**

474 Data associated with this manuscript are deposited in the Dataverse Network
475 Norway (<https://dataverse.no/>) at (DOI will be given upon acceptance of the
476 manuscript).

477

478 **Literature**

- 479 A'Bear, A. D., T. H. Jones, and L. Boddy. 2014. Potential impacts of climate
480 change on interactions among saprotrophic cord-forming fungal
481 mycelia and grazing soil invertebrates. *Fungal Ecology* **10**:34-43.
- 482 Aerts, R., J. Cornelissen, and E. Dorrepaal. 2006. Plant performance in a
483 warmer world: general responses of plants from cold, northern
484 biomes and the importance of winter and spring events. *Plant
485 Ecology* **182**:65-77.
- 486 Alatalo, J. M., A. K. Jägerbrand, J. Juhanson, A. Michelsen, and P.
487 Luptáčik. 2017. Impacts of twenty years of experimental warming
488 on soil carbon, nitrogen, moisture and soil mites across
489 alpine/subarctic tundra communities. *Scientific Reports* **7**:44489.
- 490 Aune, B. 1993. Temperaturnormaler, normalperiode 1961-1990. DNMI-
491 rapport Klima **2**:1-63.
- 492 Barrio, I., D. Hik, I. Jónsdóttir, C. Bueno, M. Mörsdorf, and V. Ravolainen.
493 2016. Herbivory network: an international, collaborative effort to
494 study herbivory in Arctic and alpine ecosystems. *Polar Science*
495 **10**:297-302.
- 496 Bates, D., M. Maechler, B. Bolker, and S. Walker. 2014. lme4: Linear
497 mixed-effects models using Eigen and S4. R package version **1**:1-23.
- 498 Beisner, B. E., D. T. Haydon, and K. Cuddington. 2003. Alternative stable
499 states in ecology. *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment* **1**:376-
500 382.
- 501 Bengtsson, J. 2002. Disturbance and resilience in soil animal communities.
502 *European Journal of Soil Biology* **38**:119-125.

- 503 Bernes, C., K. A. Bråthen, B. C. Forbes, J. D. Speed, and J. Moen. 2015.
504 What are the impacts of reindeer/caribou (*Rangifer tarandus* L.) on
505 arctic and alpine vegetation? A systematic review. *Environmental*
506 *Evidence* **4**:4.
- 507 Bestelmeyer, B. T., A. M. Ellison, W. R. Fraser, K. B. Gorman, S. J.
508 Holbrook, C. M. Laney, M. D. Ohman, D. P. Peters, F. C. Pillsbury,
509 and A. Rassweiler. 2011. Analysis of abrupt transitions in ecological
510 systems. *Ecosphere* **2**:1-26.
- 511 Bokhorst, S., G. Phoenix, J. Bjerke, T. Callaghan, F. Huyer-Brugman, and
512 M. Berg. 2012. Extreme winter warming events more negatively
513 impact small rather than large soil fauna: shift in community
514 composition explained by traits not taxa. *Global Change Biology*
515 **18**:1152-1162.
- 516 Bowman, W. D., A. Ayyad, C. P. Bueno de Mesquita, N. Fierer, T. S.
517 Potter, and S. Sternagel. 2018. Limited ecosystem recovery from
518 simulated chronic nitrogen deposition. *Ecological Applications*
519 **28**:1762-1772.
- 520 Boxman, A. W., P. J. van der Ven, and J. G. Roelofs. 1998. Ecosystem
521 recovery after a decrease in nitrogen input to a Scots pine stand at
522 Ysselsteyn, the Netherlands. *Forest Ecology and Management*
523 **101**:155-163.
- 524 Bradford, M. A., G. C. Veen, A. Bonis, E. M. Bradford, A. T. Classen, J. H.
525 C. Cornelissen, T. W. Crowther, R. Jonathan, G. T. Freschet, and P.
526 Kardol. 2017. A test of the hierarchical model of litter
527 decomposition. *Nature ecology & evolution* **1**:1836.
- 528 Bretfeld, G. 1999. Synopses on Palaearctic Collembola: Symphypleona.
529 *Abhandlungen und Berichte des Naturkundemuseums Gorlitz* **71**:1-
530 318.
- 531 Cornelissen, J. H. C., T. V. Callaghan, J. Alatalo, A. Michelsen, E. Graglia,
532 A. Hartley, D. Hik, S. Hobbie, M. Press, and C. H. Robinson. 2001.
533 Global change and arctic ecosystems: is lichen decline a function of
534 increases in vascular plant biomass? *Journal of Ecology* **89**:984-994.
- 535 Coulson, S., I. Hodkinson, and N. Webb. 2003. Microscale distribution
536 patterns in high Arctic soil microarthropod communities: the
537 influence of plant species within the vegetation mosaic. *Ecography*
538 **26**:801-809.
- 539 Coulson, S. J., I. D. Hodkinson, C. Wooley, N. R. Webb, W. Block, M. R.
540 Worland, J. S. Bale, and A. T. Strathdee. 1996. Effects of

- 541 experimental temperature elevation on high-arctic soil
542 microarthropod populations. *Polar Biology* **16**:147-153.
- 543 Coyle, D. R., U. J. Nagendra, M. K. Taylor, J. H. Campbell, C. E. Cunard,
544 A. H. Joslin, A. Mundepe, C. A. Phillips, and M. A. Callaham Jr.
545 2017. Soil fauna responses to natural disturbances, invasive species,
546 and global climate change: Current state of the science and a call to
547 action. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* **110**:116-133.
- 548 De Boeck, H. J., E. Hiltbrunner, M. Verlinden, S. Bassin, and M. Zeiter.
549 2018. Legacy effects of climate extremes in alpine grassland.
550 *Frontiers in Plant Science* **9**.
- 551 Dunger, W., and B. Schlitt. 2011. Synopses on Palearctic Collembola:
552 Tullbergiidae, Soil Organisms. *Abhandlungen und Berichte des*
553 *Naturkundemuseums Gorlitz* **Vol. 6/1**:1-168.
- 554 Dunne, J. A., S. R. Saleska, M. L. Fischer, and J. Harte. 2004. Integrating
555 experimental and gradient methods in ecological climate change
556 research. *Ecology* **85**:904-916.
- 557 Elmendorf, S. C., G. H. Henry, R. D. Hollister, R. G. Björk, A. D.
558 Bjorkman, T. V. Callaghan, L. S. Collier, E. J. Cooper, J. H.
559 Cornelissen, and T. A. Day. 2012. Global assessment of
560 experimental climate warming on tundra vegetation: heterogeneity
561 over space and time. *Ecology letters* **15**:164-175.
- 562 Elmendorf, S. C., G. H. Henry, R. D. Hollister, A. M. Fosaa, W. A. Gould,
563 L. Hermanutz, A. Hofgaard, I. S. Jónsdóttir, J. C. Jorgenson, and E.
564 Lévesque. 2015. Experiment, monitoring, and gradient methods used
565 to infer climate change effects on plant communities yield consistent
566 patterns. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* **112**:448-
567 452.
- 568 Fjellberg, A. 1975. Organization and dynamics of Collembola populations
569 on Hardangervidda. Pages 73-79 *Fennoscandian tundra ecosystems*.
570 Springer.
- 571 Fjellberg, A. 1998. The Collembola of Fennoscandia and Denmark, Part I:
572 Poduromorpha. *Fauna Entomologica Scandinavica* **35**.
- 573 Framstad, E. 2017. Terrestrisk naturovervåking i 2016: Markvegetasjon,
574 epifytter, smågnagere og fugl. Sammenfatning av resultater NINA
575 Rapport.
- 576 Førland, E. 1993. Precipitation normals, normal period 1961–1990. The
577 Norwegian Meteorological Institute, Oslo.

- 578 Handa, I. T., R. Aerts, F. Berendse, M. P. Berg, A. Bruder, O. Butenschoen,
579 E. Chauvet, M. O. Gessner, J. Jabiol, and M. Makkonen. 2014.
580 Consequences of biodiversity loss for litter decomposition across
581 biomes. *Nature* **509**:218.
- 582 Hobbie, S. E. 1996. Temperature and plant species control over litter
583 decomposition in Alaskan tundra. *Ecological Monographs* **66**:503-
584 522.
- 585 Hodkinson, I. D., N. Webb, J. Bale, W. Block, S. Coulson, and A. Strathdee.
586 1998. Global change and Arctic ecosystems: conclusions and
587 predictions from experiments with terrestrial invertebrates on
588 Spitsbergen. *Arctic and Alpine Research*:306-313.
- 589 Hole, L., and M. Engardt. 2008. Climate change impact on atmospheric
590 nitrogen deposition in northwestern Europe: a model study. *AMBIO:*
591 *A Journal of the Human Environment* **37**:9-17.
- 592 Hopkin, S. P. 1997. *Biology of the springtails:(Insecta: Collembola)*. OUP
593 Oxford.
- 594 Høye, T. T., and M. C. Forchhammer. 2008. Phenology of high-arctic
595 arthropods: effects of climate on spatial, seasonal, and inter-annual
596 variation. *Advances in ecological research* **40**:299-324.
- 597 Hågvar, S. 2010. Primary succession of springtails (Collembola) in a
598 Norwegian glacier foreland. *Arctic, Antarctic, and Alpine Research*
599 **42**:422-429.
- 600 Hågvar, S., and K. Klanderud. 2009. Effect of simulated environmental
601 change on alpine soil arthropods. *Global Change Biology* **15**:2972-
602 2980.
- 603 Ims, R. A., H. Petter Leinaas, and S. Coulson. 2004. Spatial and temporal
604 variation in patch occupancy and population density in a model
605 system of an arctic Collembola species assemblage. *Oikos* **105**:89-
606 100.
- 607 Isaksen, K., Ø. Nordli, E. J. Førland, E. Łupikasza, S. Eastwood, and T.
608 Niedźwiedź. 2016. Recent warming on Spitsbergen—Influence of
609 atmospheric circulation and sea ice cover. *Journal of Geophysical*
610 *Research: Atmospheres* **121**.
- 611 Jackson, H. B., and L. Fahrig. 2015. Are ecologists conducting research at
612 the optimal scale? *Global ecology and biogeography* **24**:52-63.
- 613 Kaarlejärvi, E., K. S. Hoset, and J. Olofsson. 2015. Mammalian herbivores
614 confer resilience of Arctic shrub-dominated ecosystems to changing
615 climate. *Global Change Biology* **21**:3379-3388.

- 616 Klanderud, K. 2008. Species-specific responses of an alpine plant
617 community under simulated environmental change. *Journal of*
618 *Vegetation Science* **19**:363-372.
- 619 Klanderud, K., and ø. Totland. 2004. Habitat dependent nurse effects of the
620 dwarf-shrub *Dryas octopetala* on alpine and arctic plant community
621 structure. *Ecoscience* **11**:410-420.
- 622 Klanderud, K., and Ø. Totland. 2005. Simulated climate change altered
623 dominance hierarchies and diversity of an alpine biodiversity
624 hotspot. *Ecology* **86**:2047-2054.
- 625 Koehler, H. 1999. Predatory mites (Gamasina, Mesostigmata). Pages 395-
626 410 *Invertebrate Biodiversity as Bioindicators of Sustainable*
627 *Landscapes*. Elsevier.
- 628 Koehler, H. H. 1997. Mesostigmata (Gamasina, Uropodina), efficient
629 predators in agroecosystems. *Agriculture, ecosystems &*
630 *environment* **62**:105-117.
- 631 Krantz, G., and D. Walter. 2009. *A manual of acarology*. Lubbock. Texas
632 Tech University Press.
- 633 Kuznetsova, A., P. B. Brockhoff, and R. H. B. Christensen. 2015. Package
634 'lmerTest'. R package version **2**.
- 635 Lawrence, K. L., and D. H. Wise. 2000. Spider predation on forest-floor
636 Collembola and evidence for indirect effects on decomposition.
637 *Pedobiologia* **44**:33-39.
- 638 Lenth, R., J. Love, and M. Hervé. 2017. Package 'emmeans.'. *Statistician*
639 **34**:216-221.
- 640 Levin, S. A. 1992. The problem of pattern and scale in ecology: the Robert
641 H. MacArthur award lecture. *Ecology* **73**:1943-1967.
- 642 Limpens, J., and M. M. Heijmans. 2008. Swift recovery of *Sphagnum*
643 nutrient concentrations after excess supply. *Oecologia* **157**:153.
- 644 Lindberg, N., and J. Bengtsson. 2005. Population responses of oribatid
645 mites and collembolans after drought. *Applied soil ecology* **28**:163-
646 174.
- 647 Lüdtke, D. 2016. *sjPlot: data visualization for statistics in social science*. R
648 package version **2**.
- 649 Macfadyen, A. 1961. Improved funnel-type extractors for soil arthropods.
650 *The Journal of Animal Ecology*:171-184.
- 651 Mack, M. C., E. A. Schuur, M. S. Bret-Harte, G. R. Shaver, and F. S.
652 Chapin. 2004. Ecosystem carbon storage in arctic tundra reduced by
653 long-term nutrient fertilization. *Nature* **431**:440-443.

- 654 Makkonen, M., M. P. Berg, J. R. Van Hal, T. V. Callaghan, M. C. Press,
655 and R. Aerts. 2011. Traits explain the responses of a sub-arctic
656 Collembola community to climate manipulation. *Soil Biology and*
657 *Biochemistry* **43**:377-384.
- 658 May, R. M. 1977. Thresholds and breakpoints in ecosystems with a
659 multiplicity of stable states. *Nature* **269**:471-477.
- 660 Mitchell, R. J., H. M. Urpeth, A. J. Britton, H. Black, and A. R. Taylor.
661 2016. Relative importance of local-and large-scale drivers of alpine
662 soil microarthropod communities. *Oecologia* **182**:913-924.
- 663 Mitchell, R. J., H. M. Urpeth, A. J. Britton, and A. R. Taylor. 2017. Soil
664 microarthropod-plant community relationships in alpine moss-sedge
665 heath. *Applied soil ecology* **111**:1-8.
- 666 Nadelhoffer, K., A. Giblin, G. Shaver, and J. Laundre. 1991. Effects of
667 temperature and substrate quality on element mineralization in six
668 arctic soils. *Ecology* **72**:242-253.
- 669 Nemergut, D. R., A. R. Townsend, S. R. Sattin, K. R. Freeman, N. Fierer, J.
670 C. Neff, W. D. Bowman, C. W. Schadt, M. N. Weintraub, and S. K.
671 Schmidt. 2008. The effects of chronic nitrogen fertilization on alpine
672 tundra soil microbial communities: implications for carbon and
673 nitrogen cycling. *Environmental microbiology* **10**:3093-3105.
- 674 O'Sullivan, O. S., P. Horswill, G. K. Phoenix, J. A. Lee, and J. R. Leake.
675 2011. Recovery of soil nitrogen pools in species-rich grasslands after
676 12 years of simulated pollutant nitrogen deposition: a 6-year
677 experimental analysis. *Global Change Biology* **17**:2615-2628.
- 678 Olofsson, J., L. Oksanen, T. Callaghan, P. E. Hulme, T. Oksanen, and O.
679 Suominen. 2009. Herbivores inhibit climate-driven shrub expansion
680 on the tundra. *Global Change Biology* **15**:2681-2693.
- 681 Olsen, S. L., and K. Klanderud. 2014. Exclusion of herbivores slows down
682 recovery after experimental warming and nutrient addition in an
683 alpine plant community. *Journal of Ecology* **102**:1129-1137.
- 684 Opedal, Ø. H., W. S. Armbruster, and B. J. Graae. 2015. Linking small-
685 scale topography with microclimate, plant species diversity and
686 intra-specific trait variation in an alpine landscape. *Plant Ecology &*
687 *Diversity* **8**:305-315.
- 688 Parmesan, C. 2006. Ecological and evolutionary responses to recent climate
689 change. *Annu. Rev. Ecol. Evol. Syst.* **37**:637-669.
- 690 Petersen, H. 2002. General aspects of collembolan ecology at the turn of the
691 millennium. *Pedobiologia* **46**:246.

- 692 Post, E., and C. Pedersen. 2008. Opposing plant community responses to
693 warming with and without herbivores. *Proceedings of the National*
694 *Academy of Sciences* **105**:12353-12358.
- 695 Potapov, M. 2001. Synopses on Palaearctic Collembola: Isotomidae.
696 *Abhandlungen und Berichte des Naturkundemuseums Gorlitz* **73**:1-
697 603.
- 698 Rizzi, J., I. B. Nilsen, J. H. Stagge, K. Gisnås, and L. M. Tallaksen. 2017.
699 Five decades of warming: impacts on snow cover in Norway.
700 *Hydrology Research*:nh2017051.
- 701 Rusek, J. 1998. Biodiversity of Collembola and their functional role in the
702 ecosystem. *Biodiversity & Conservation* **7**:1207-1219.
- 703 Rustad, L., J. Campbell, G. Marion, R. Norby, M. Mitchell, A. Hartley, J.
704 Cornelissen, and J. Gurevitch. 2001. A meta-analysis of the response
705 of soil respiration, net nitrogen mineralization, and aboveground
706 plant growth to experimental ecosystem warming. *Oecologia*
707 **126**:543-562.
- 708 Scheffer, M., S. Barrett, S. Carpenter, C. Folke, A. Green, M. Holmgren, T.
709 Hughes, S. Kosten, I. Van de Leemput, and D. Nepstad. 2015.
710 Creating a safe operating space for iconic ecosystems. *science*
711 **347**:1317-1319.
- 712 Scheffer, M., J. Bascompte, W. A. Brock, V. Brovkin, S. R. Carpenter, V.
713 Dakos, H. Held, E. H. Van Nes, M. Rietkerk, and G. Sugihara. 2009.
714 Early-warning signals for critical transitions. *Nature* **461**:53.
- 715 Scheffer, M., S. Carpenter, J. A. Foley, C. Folke, and B. Walker. 2001.
716 Catastrophic shifts in ecosystems. *Nature* **413**:591-596.
- 717 Schneider, K., and M. Maraun. 2009. Top-down control of soil
718 microarthropods—evidence from a laboratory experiment. *Soil*
719 *Biology and Biochemistry* **41**:170-175.
- 720 Schröder, A., L. Persson, and A. M. De Roos. 2005. Direct experimental
721 evidence for alternative stable states: a review. *Oikos* **110**:3-19.
- 722 Seastedt, T. 1984. The role of microarthropods in decomposition and
723 mineralization processes. *Annual review of entomology* **29**:25-46.
- 724 Seneviratne, S. I., and P. Ciais. 2017. Environmental science: Trends in
725 ecosystem recovery from drought. *Nature* **548**:164.
- 726 Sengupta, S., T. ERGON, and H. P. LEINAAS. 2016. Genotypic differences
727 in embryonic life history traits of *Folsomia quadrioculata*
728 (Collembola: Isotomidae) across a wide geographical range.
729 *Ecological entomology* **41**:72-84.

- 730 Shackelford, N., R. J. Standish, Z. Lindo, and B. M. Starzomski. 2018. The
731 role of landscape connectivity in resistance, resilience, and recovery
732 of multi-trophic microarthropod communities. *Ecology* **99**:1164-
733 1172.
- 734 Sjurksen, H., A. Michelsen, and S. Jonasson. 2005. Effects of long-term soil
735 warming and fertilisation on microarthropod abundances in three
736 sub-arctic ecosystems. *Applied soil ecology* **30**:148-161.
- 737 Somme, L., and T. Birkemoe. 1999. Demography and population densities
738 of *Folsomia quadrioculata* (Collembola, Isotomidae) on Spitsbergen.
739 *Norwegian Journal of Entomology* **46**:35-45.
- 740 Stocker, T. 2014. *Climate change 2013: the physical science basis: Working*
741 *Group I contribution to the Fifth assessment report of the*
742 *Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change.* Cambridge University
743 Press.
- 744 Street, L. E., N. R. Burns, and S. J. Woodin. 2015. Slow recovery of High
745 Arctic heath communities from nitrogen enrichment. *New*
746 *Phytologist* **206**:682-695.
- 747 Strengbom, J., A. Nordin, T. Näsholm, and L. Ericson. 2001. Slow recovery
748 of boreal forest ecosystem following decreased nitrogen input.
749 *Functional Ecology* **15**:451-457.
- 750 Sturm, M., C. Racine, and K. Tape. 2001. Climate change: increasing shrub
751 abundance in the Arctic. *Nature* **411**:546-547.
- 752 Suding, K. N., K. L. Gross, and G. R. Houseman. 2004. Alternative states
753 and positive feedbacks in restoration ecology. *Trends in ecology &*
754 *evolution* **19**:46-53.
- 755 Suding, K. N., and R. J. Hobbs. 2009. Threshold models in restoration and
756 conservation: a developing framework. *Trends in ecology &*
757 *evolution* **24**:271-279.
- 758 van de Koppel, J., P. M. Herman, P. Thoolen, and C. H. Heip. 2001. Do
759 alternate stable states occur in natural ecosystems? Evidence from a
760 tidal flat. *Ecology* **82**:3449-3461.
- 761 Vitousek, P. M., J. D. Aber, R. W. Howarth, G. E. Likens, P. A. Matson, D.
762 W. Schindler, W. H. Schlesinger, and D. G. Tilman. 1997. Human
763 alteration of the global nitrogen cycle: sources and consequences.
764 *Ecological Applications* **7**:737-750.
- 765 Wallwork, J. A. 1970. Ecology of soil animals. *Ecology of soil animals.*

- 766 Wardle, D. A., R. D. Bardgett, J. N. Klironomos, H. Setälä, W. H. Van Der
767 Putten, and D. H. Wall. 2004. Ecological linkages between
768 aboveground and belowground biota. *science* **304**:1629-1633.
769 Weigmann, G. 2006. Die Tierwelt Deutschlands, Teil 76: Hornmilben
770 (Oribatida). Goecke and Evers, Keltern.
771 Wise, D. H. 2004. Wandering spiders limit densities of a major microbi-
772 detritivore in the forest-floor food web. *Pedobiologia* **48**:181-188.

NW	1.34	0.97 - 1.72	< 0.001	59.00	1.00	0.23 - 4.30	1.000	1.64	1.15 - 2.13	< 0.001	59.00	0.27	-0.27 - 0.81	0.412	59.00
W	0.03	-	0.880	59.00	1.89	0.40 - 10.50	0.433	-0.36	-0.85 - 0.13	0.227	59.00	0.35	-0.19 - 0.89	0.287	59.00
		0.34 - 0.41													
2016 no herbivory	-1.10	-1.57 - -	< 0.001	63.00				-1.13	-1.74 - -	0.003	63.00	-1.15	-1.82 - -	0.007	62.00
		0.64							0.52				0.47		
2016 herbivory	-0.39	-	0.170	63.00				-0.48	-1.09 - 0.12	0.195	63.00	-0.71	-1.38 - -	0.090	62.00
		0.86 - 0.07											0.03		
N : 2016 no herbivory	-0.66	-1.32 - -	0.102	61.00				-0.86	-1.71 - -	0.103	61.00	-0.24	-1.18 - 0.70	0.671	60.00
		0.01							0.00						
NW : 2016 no herbivory	-0.73	-1.40 - -	0.076	65.00				-1.12	-1.98 - -	0.038	65.00	0.70	-0.26 - 1.67	0.236	63.00
		0.06							0.25						
W : 2016 no herbivory	0.69	0.02 - 1.36	0.095	66.00				1.28	0.41 - 2.15	0.018	66.00	0.21	-0.76 - 1.19	0.719	64.00
N : 2016 herbivory	-0.76	-1.42 - -	0.060	61.00				-0.54	-1.40 - 0.31	0.298	61.00	-1.05	-1.99 - -	0.070	60.00
		0.11											0.11		
NW : 2016 herbivory	-0.81	-1.48 - -	0.050	65.00				-0.70	-1.56 - 0.17	0.191	65.00	0.09	-0.88 - 1.06	0.879	63.00
		0.14													

W : 2016 -0.06 - 0.886 66.00 0.58 -0.29 - 1.45 0.278 66.00 -0.39 -1.37 -0.59 0.513 64.00
 herbivory 0.73 - 0.61

Random Effects

σ^2	0.26	0.44	0.53
τ_{00}	0.02 Block	0.02 Block	0.15 Block
ICC	0.06 Block	0.04 Block	0.22 Block

Observations 80 80 80

Marginal R² / 0.679 / 0.698 0.016 / 0.025 0.643 / 0.657 0.335 / 0.483

Conditional

R²

Table 2. Model parameter estimates from linear mixed-effect and binomial models examining the effects of treatment (control (C), warming (W), nutrient addition (N), nutrient addition + warming (NW)), the three year and herbivory treatments (year 2004: herbivory, year 2016: no herbivory, and year 2016: herbivory) and their interactions on Acari abundance. Data were natural log transformed and model estimates are shown on the log scale. P-values were computed via Kenward-Roger approximation and significant results ($p < 0.05$) are printed in bold.

Predictors	Acari (log)			Oribatida (log)			Prostigmata (log)			Mesostigmata (log)					
	Estimates	CI	p	Estimates	CI	p	Estimates	CI	p	Estimates	CI	p			
(Intercept)	3.67	3.39 – 3.95	<0.001	2.66	2.27 – 3.04	<0.001	41.00	3.08	2.75 – 3.42	<0.001	65.00	0.81	0.45 – 1.18	0.001	41.00
N	0.38	0.01 – 0.75	0.100	0.10	-	0.711	59.00	0.37	-	0.178	59.00	1.05	0.62 – 1.47	<0.001	59.00
					0.35 – 0.55				0.08 – 0.82						

NW	0.29	-	0.201	59.00	0.00	-	0.991	59.00	0.31	-	0.270	59.00	0.98	0.55 - 1.40	< 0.001	59.00
		0.08 - 0.67				0.45 - 0.45				0.15 - 0.76						
W	0.18	-	0.429	59.00	-0.00	-	0.998	59.00	0.30	-	0.279	59.00	-0.14	-	0.602	59.00
		0.19 - 0.56				0.45 - 0.45				0.15 - 0.75				0.56 - 0.29		
2016 no herbivory	-1.34	-1.81 - -	< 0.001	63.00	-0.96	-1.53 - -	0.007	61.00	-2.15	-2.71 - -	< 0.001	63.00	-0.84	-1.38 - -	0.012	61.00
		0.88				0.39				1.59				0.31		
2016 no herbivory	-1.56	-2.03 - -	< 0.001	63.00	-1.15	-1.71 - -	0.001	61.00	-2.44	-3.01 - -	< 0.001	63.00	-0.77	-1.30 - -	0.022	61.00
		1.10				0.58				1.88				0.23		
N : 2016 no herbivory	0.51	-	0.206	60.00	0.29	-	0.540	60.00	1.30	0.51 - 2.09	0.008	60.00	-0.35	-	0.443	60.00
		0.14 - 1.16				0.49 - 1.08								1.09 - 0.39		
NW : 2016 no herbivory	-0.38	-	0.357	65.00	-0.59	-	0.239	62.00	0.18	-	0.718	65.00	-1.08	-1.84 - -	0.025	62.00
		1.04 - 0.29				1.40 - 0.23				0.63 - 0.98				0.31		
W : 2016 no herbivory	0.27	-	0.509	65.00	0.49	-	0.328	63.00	0.29	-	0.563	65.00	0.49	-	0.299	63.00
		0.40 - 0.94				0.33 - 1.31				0.52 - 1.09				0.28 - 1.27		

N : 2016	-0.45	-	0.263	60.00	-0.65	-	0.177	60.00	-0.09	-	0.846	60.00	-0.74	-1.48	--	0.105	60.00
herbivory	1.10	-0.20	1.44	-0.13	0.88	-0.69	0.00	0.88	-0.69	0.00	0.88	-0.69	0.00	0.88	-0.69	0.00	0.88
NW : 2016	-0.22	-	0.593	65.00	-0.34	-	0.493	62.00	0.26	-	0.596	65.00	-0.64	-	0.174	62.00	62.00
herbivory	0.88	-0.45	1.16	-0.47	0.54	-1.06	1.41	-0.13	0.54	-1.06	1.41	-0.13	0.54	-1.06	1.41	-0.13	0.54
W : 2016	0.39	-	0.346	65.00	0.45	-	0.371	63.00	0.76	-	0.125	65.00	0.11	-	0.821	63.00	63.00
herbivory	0.28	-1.06	0.37	-1.27	0.04	-1.57	0.67	-0.88	0.04	-1.57	0.67	-0.88	0.04	-1.57	0.67	-0.88	0.04

Partial Random Effects

σ^2	0.26																
σ_{00}^2	0.03	Block															
ICC	0.09	Block															

Observations	80																
Marginal	0.681	/	0.710														
R ² /	0.424	/	0.607														
Conditional	0.736	/	0.760														
R ²	0.494	/	0.654														

Micro-arthropod recovery

778 Table 3

779

780

Table 3. *F* and *P*-values (significance levels: **P* < 0.05, ***P* < 0.01, ****P* < 0.001) of RDA analysis testing the effects of nutrient addition (N), warming (W), and warming combined with nutrient addition (NW) and herbivore exclosures (E) on species composition of the Collembola and mite communities at Finse, Norway, in 2004 and 2016. Significant effects at *P*<0.05 are printed in bold.

Treatment	Collembola		Oribatida	
	2004	2016	2004	2016
N	6.03 **	3.79 *	3.42*	1.39
NW	10.66 ***	4.70 *	1.60	0.30
W	3.96 *	0.62	0.54	4.40*
E	0.50	5.25 *	0.24	3.48*
N×E	0.94	3.21 *	0.84	3.95*
NW×E	1.49	0.57	0.74	0.69
W×E	0.14	0.83	0.45	1.02

781 **Figure captions**

782 *Figure 1.*

783 Figure 1. a) A timeline of the experiment at Finse and measurements taken.

784 Leaf symbols indicate years of vegetation recording (2000, 2003, 2007, and

785 2012), mite symbols indicate arthropod sampling (2004 and 2016). From

786 2000 to 2007, plots received environmental treatments (nutrient addition

787 and/or warming by open top chambers, OTCs). In 2007, treatments were

788 ceased and herbivore fences were erected around half of the plots until

789 sampling for this study in 2016. b) Each block contains four plots that each

790 received an environmental treatment. In 2007, two plots of each block were

791 randomly selected to be fenced, ensuring that, overall, an equal number of

792 plots for each treatments was fenced or left unfenced. In total, the study

793 contained 10 blocks and 40 plots. c) Soil micro-arthropods were sampled in

794 between the two 60 × 30 cm vegetation subplots (open circles) in 2004 and

795 from the middle of each vegetation subplot in 2016 (closed circles).

796

797 *Figure 2.*

798 Figure 2. Mean abundance (in thousands m⁻²) for a) all Collembola, b) epi-

799 edaphic Collembola, c) hemi-edaphic Collembola, and d) eu-edaphic

Micro-arthropod recovery

800 Collembola per treatment (control, nutrient addition, warming, and nutrient
801 addition + warming) per sampled year in Finse, southern Norway. Data are
802 shown on the non-transformed scale but error bars indicate exponentiated
803 95% confidence intervals calculated on natural log transformed data (but on
804 square root data for epi-edaphic Collembola).

805

806 *Figure 3.*

807 Figure 3. GNMDS ordination of the trajectory of mean Collembola a) and
808 Oribatida b) community composition from 2004 (start of arrow) to 2016 (end
809 of arrow) in control, warming, nutrient addition, and warming combined with
810 nutrient addition treatments with herbivores present (solid line) and
811 herbivores excluded (dashed line) in an alpine heath at Finse, Norway.
812 Species names are shown only for the 12 most common Collembola and 13
813 most common Oribatida species, the remaining species are shown as open
814 circles. Collembola species names and circles are colored according to
815 edaphic group but some species were grouped and therefore not assigned to a
816 specific edaphic group (no group). A few species names were slightly
817 adjusted to avoid overlap. For species abbreviations, see Table S1 and Table
818 S2.

819

820 *Figure 4.*

821 Figure 4. PRC ordination of a) mean Collembola and b) mean Oribatida
822 community composition in 2004 and 2016 in control, warming, nutrient
823 addition, and warming combined with nutrient addition treatments with
824 herbivores present (solid line) and herbivores excluded (dashed line) in an
825 alpine heath at Finse, Norway. The horizontal grey line represents control
826 plots with herbivores present, to which all other treatments are compared.
827 Species names are shown only for the eight most common Collembola, and
828 six most common Oribatida species. Collembola species names are colored
829 according to their eco-morphological group (epi-edaphic, hemi-edaphic, eu-
830 edaphic). For species abbreviations, see Table S1 and Table S2.

831

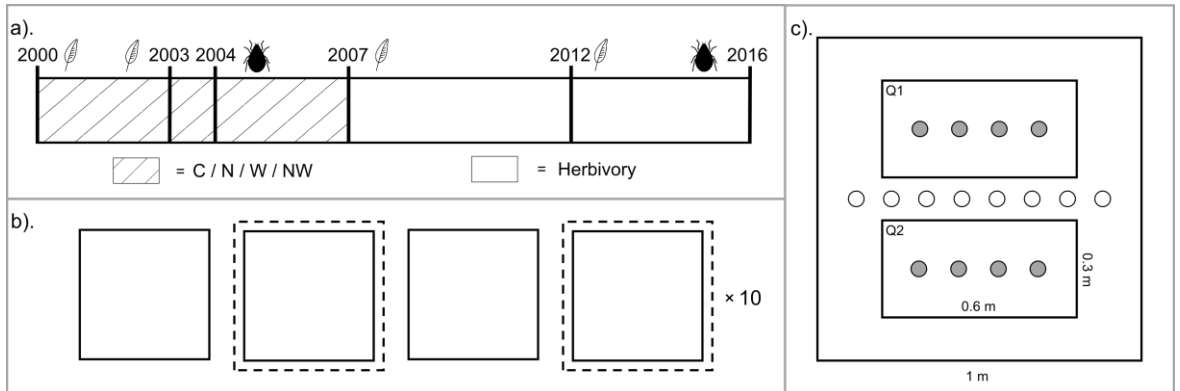
832

833

Micro-arthropod recovery

834 Figures

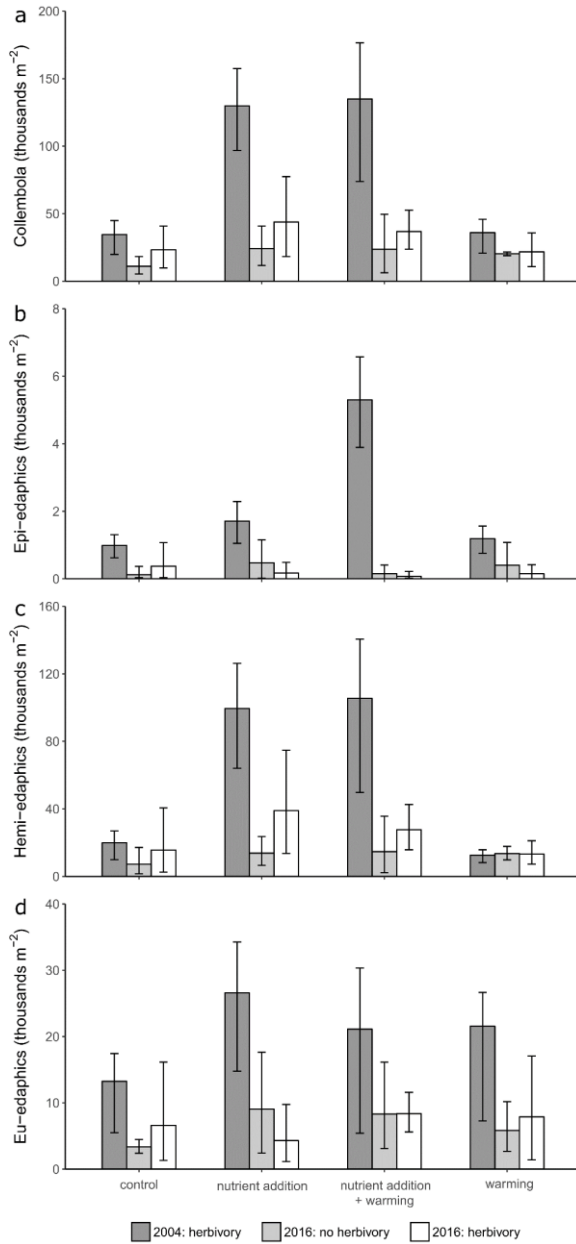
835 Figure 1



836

Micro-arthropod recovery

837 *Figure 2*

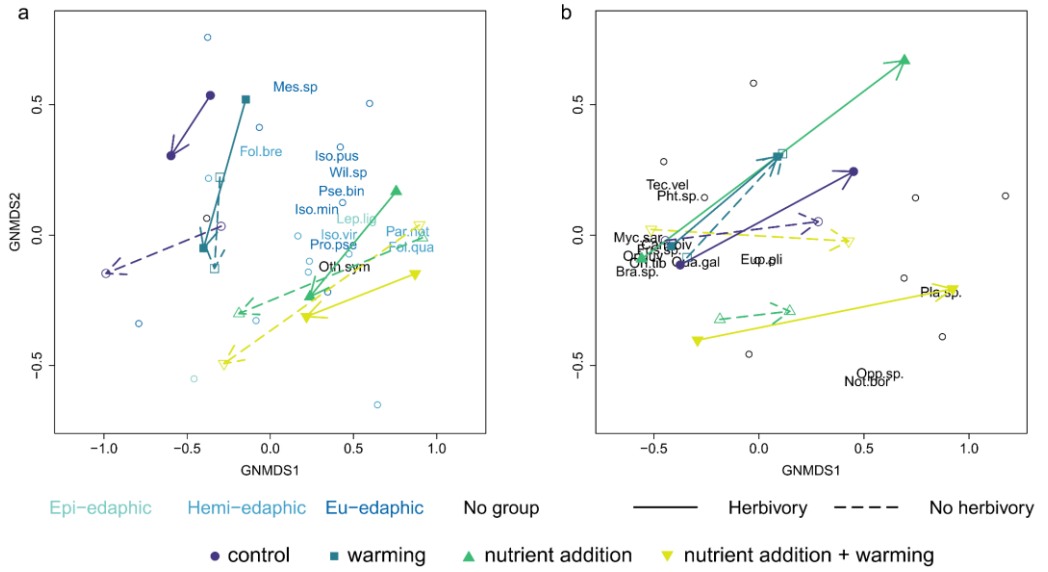


838

Micro-arthropod recovery

839

840 *Figure 3*

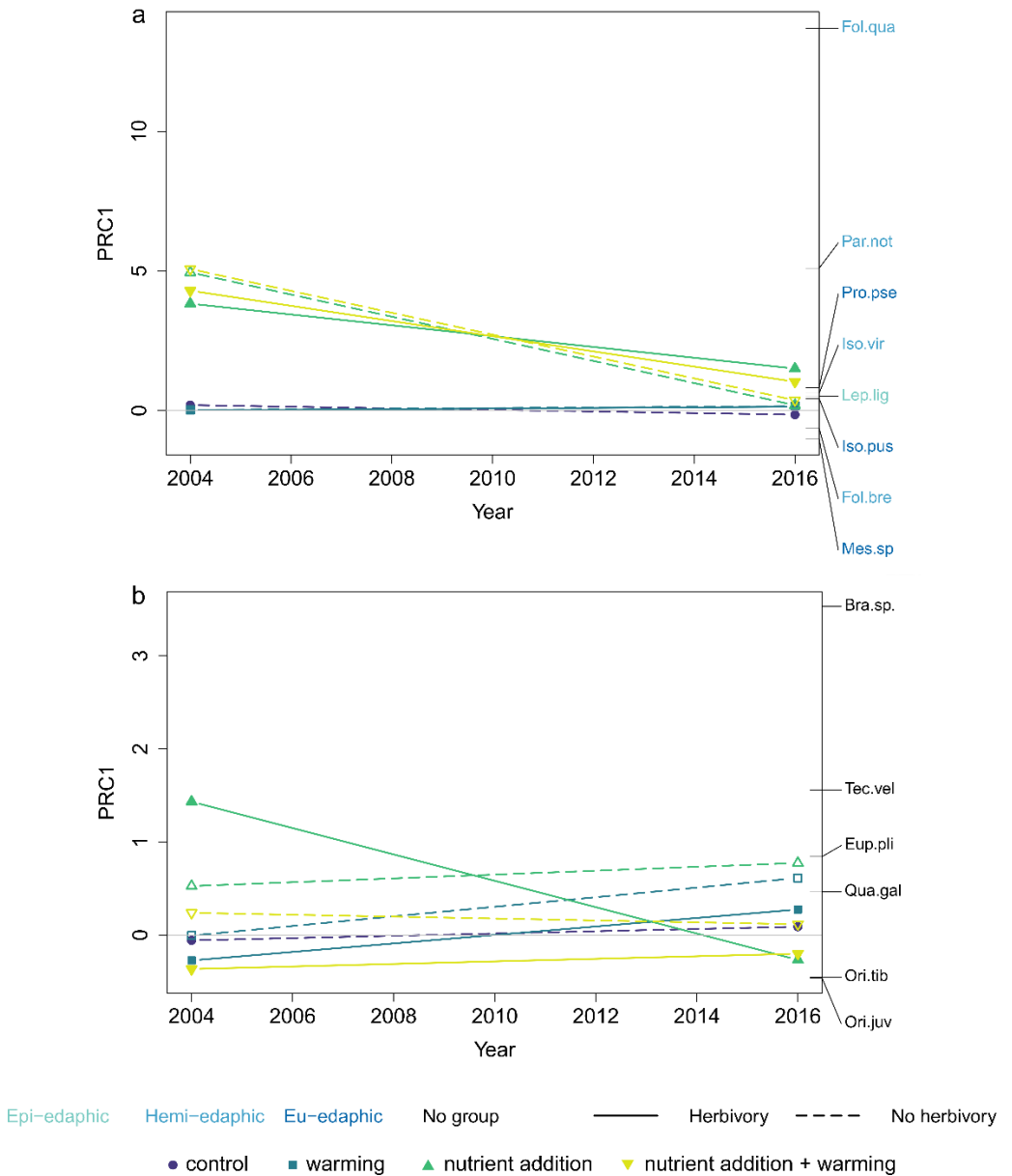


841

842

Micro-arthropod recovery

843 Figure 4

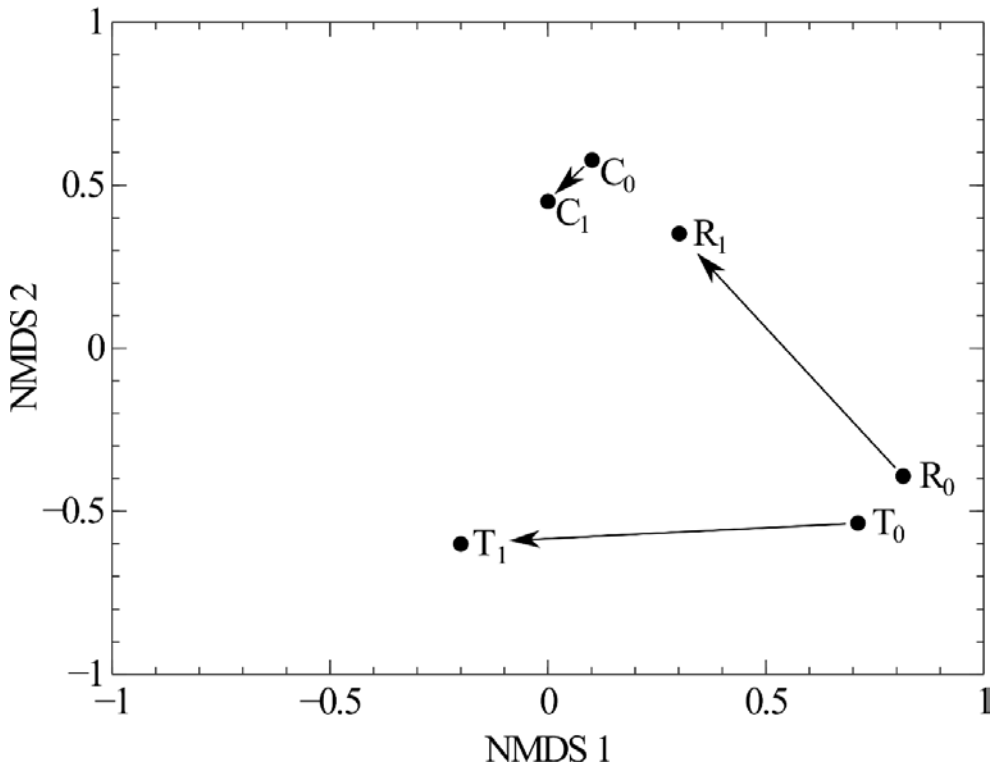


844
845
846

1 Supplementary Figures

2 *Figure S1*

3



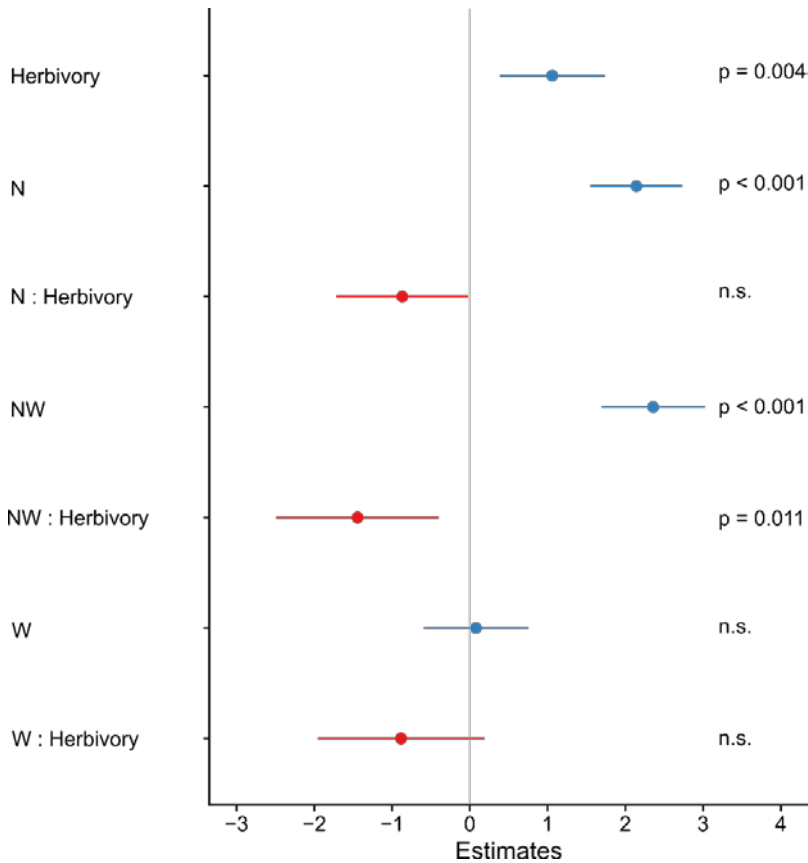
4
5

6 Figure S1. Conceptual diagram of NMDS results. Each community was
7 sampled twice: first, after a certain period of receiving treatment (time = 0)
8 and second, after a period following cessation of treatments (time = 1). The

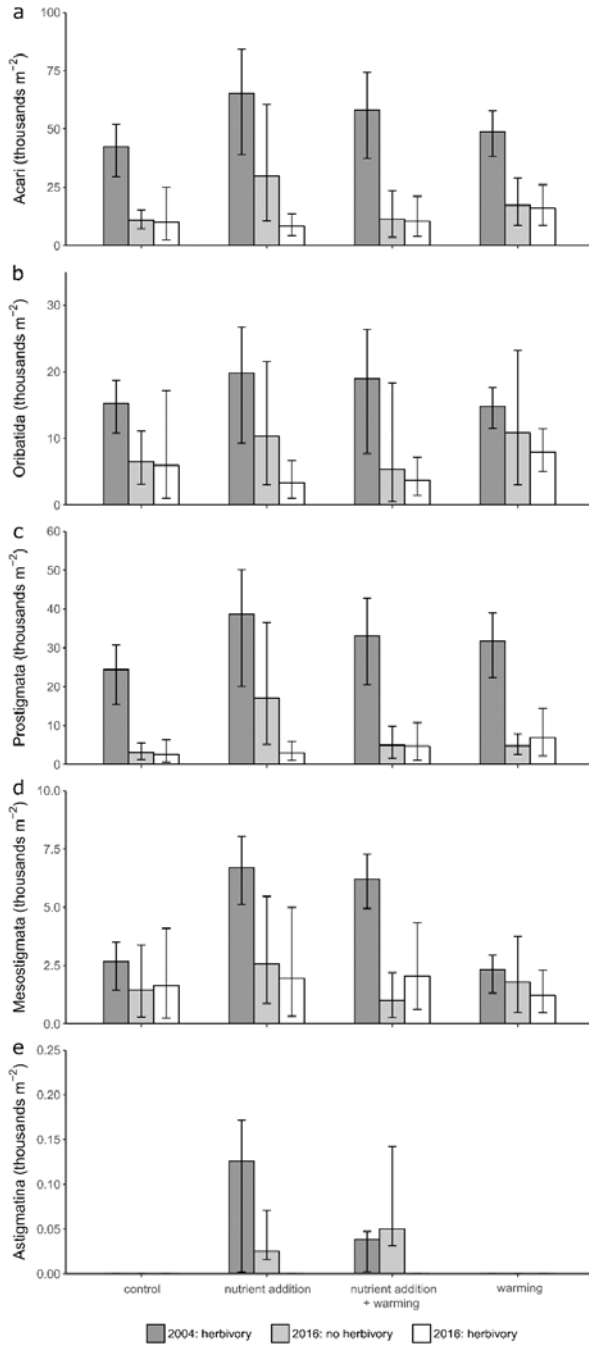
9 control community (C) has not received any treatment and its species
10 composition has therefore changed very little between the two sampling years
11 (C_0 very close to C_1 in ordination space). In contrast, the Treatment
12 community (T) has responded strongly to the treatment (T_0 is far from C_0)
13 and shows no sign of recovery (T_1 far from C_1) even though its species
14 composition has changed from time = 0 to time = 1 (as indicated by the
15 arrow). The recovering community (R) initially responded to treatment (R_0
16 far from C_0), but shows recovery (R_1 close to C_1).

17

18 *Figure S2*



19
20
21 Figure S2. Mixed effect model ($\log(\text{abundance}) \sim \text{treatment} * \text{herbivory} + (1 |$
22 $\text{block})$) estimates +/- standard error and p-values for hemi-edaphic
23 Collembola after four years of environmental manipulation (blue = positive
24 estimates, red = negative estimates). Plots that would receive grazing from
25 2007 onwards, had a higher abundance of hemi-edaphic Collembola, and
26 responded less strongly to treatment.

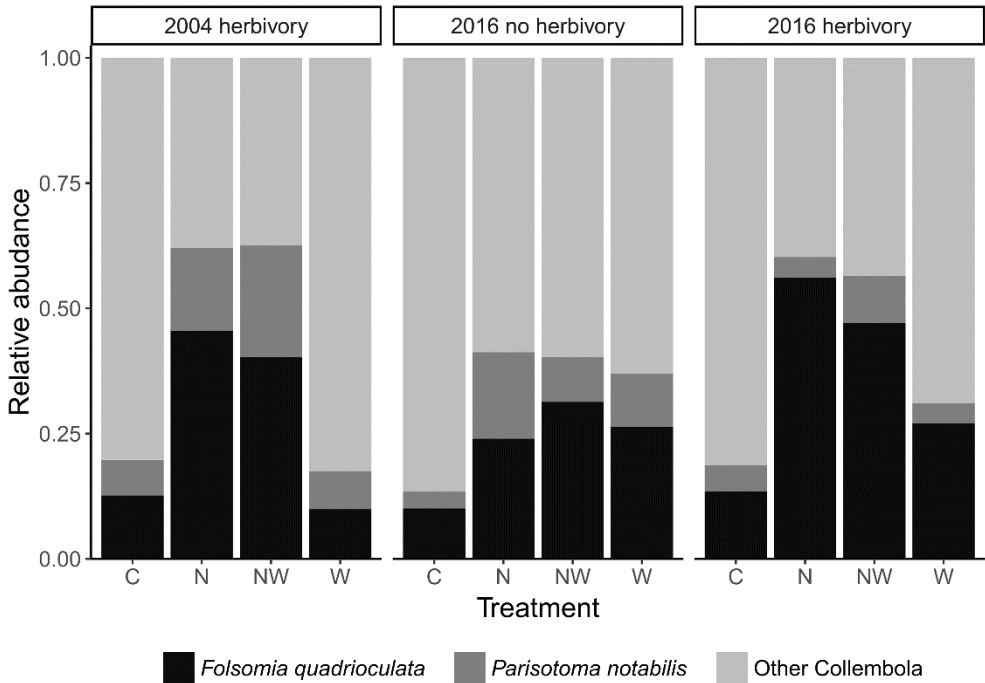


28 *Figure S3*

29 Figure S3. Mean abundance (in thousands m^{-2}) of a) all Acari, b) Oribatida,
30 c) Prostigmata, d) Mesostigmata, and e) Astigmatina per treatment (control,
31 nutrient addition, warming, and nutrient addition + warming) per sampled
32 year and herbivory treatment in Finse, southern Norway. Data are shown on
33 the non-transformed scale and error bars indicate exponentiated 95%
34 confidence intervals calculated on natural log transformed data, but for
35 Astigmatina on root transformed data.

36

37



39
40

41 Figure S4. Dominance structure of Collembola communities under different
 42 environmental treatments (control (C), nutrient addition (N), warming (W),
 43 and nutrient addition + warming (NW)) after three years of manipulation
 44 (2004) and nine years after cessation of the treatments (2016). *Folsomia*
 45 *quadrioculata* and *Parisotoma notabilis* were the most abundant and
 46 responsive Collembola species. During the recovery period (2007 - 2016) half
 47 the plots were fenced to exclude herbivores while the other half was grazed

48 Supplementary tables

49 *Table S1*

Table S1. The Collembola species identified in this study. Groupings were made according to the study with the lowest taxonomic detail (this study (2016) or Hågvar and Klanderud 2009 (2004)). Species or groups with no equivalent in the other study were unique to that year. Species were divided into eco-morphological groups: epi-edaphic, hemi-adaphic, eu-edaphic. “*Isotoma* sp.” and “Other Symphypleona” contain species belonging to several eco-morphological groups, and were therefore not assigned one.

2004	2016	Abbreviation	Eco-morphological group
<i>Ceratophysella scotica</i>	<i>Ceratophysella scotica</i> Carpenter & Evans, 1899	Cer.sco	Hemi
<i>Isotoma olivacea</i>	<i>Desoria olivacea</i> (Tullberg, 1871)	Des.oli	Hemi

<i>Isotoma tohya</i>	<i>Desoria tohya</i> Fjellberg, 2007	Des.tol	Hemi
<i>Folsomia brevicauda</i>	<i>Folsomia brevicauda</i> Agrell, 1939	Fol.bre	Hemi
<i>Folsomia diplophthalma</i> (Axelson, 1902)	-	Fol.dip	Eu
<i>Folsomia dovrensis</i>	<i>Folsomia dovrensis</i> Fjellberg, 1976	Fol.dov	Eu
-	<i>Folsomia palearcica</i> Potapov & Babebnko, 2000	Fol.pal	Hemi
<i>Folsomia quadrioculata</i>	<i>Folsomia quadrioculata</i> (Tullberg, 1871)	Fol.qua	Hemi
<i>Friesea truncata</i>	<i>Friesea truncata</i> Cassagnau, 1958	Fri.tru	Hemi
<i>Isotomiella minor</i>	<i>Isotomiella minor</i> (Schaffter, 1896)	Iso.min	Eu
<i>Isotoma</i> sp.	<i>Isotoma</i> sp.	Iso.sp.	n.a.
<i>Isotoma viridis</i>	<i>Isotoma viridis</i> Bourlet, 1839	Iso.vir	Hemi
<i>Isotomodella pusilla</i>	<i>Isotomodella pusilla</i> Martynova, 1967	Iso.pus	Eu
<i>Lepidocyrtus lignorum</i>	<i>Lepidocyrtus lignorum</i> (Fabricius, 1775)	Lep.lig	Epi
<i>Megalothorax minimus</i>	<i>Megalothorax minimus</i> Willem, 1900	Meg.min	Eu
<i>Mesaphorura</i> sp.	<i>Mesaphorura critica</i> Ellis, 1976	Mes.cri	Eu
<i>Mesaphorura</i> sp.	<i>Mesaphorura sylvatica</i> (Rusek, 1971)	Mes.syl	Eu
<i>Micranurida forsslundi</i>	<i>Micranurida forsslundi</i> Gisin, 1949	Mic.for	Eu

<i>Micranurida pygmaea</i>	<i>Micranurida pygmaea</i> Börner, 1901	Mic.pyg	Eu
<i>Isotoma ekmani</i>	<i>Parisotoma ekmani</i> (Fjellberg, 1977)	Par.ekm	Eu
<i>Isotoma notabilis</i>	<i>Parisotoma notabilis</i> (Schäffer, 1896)	Par.not	Hemi
<i>Protaphorura pseudovanderdrifti</i>	<i>Protaphorura pseudovanderdrifti</i> (Gisin, 1957)	Pro.pse	Eu
<i>Pseudanurophorus binoculatus</i>	<i>Pseudanurophorus binoculatus</i> Kseneman, 1934	Pse.bin	Eu
Other Symphyleona	<i>Sminthurinus aureus</i> (Lubbock, 1836)	Smi.aur	n.a. / Epi
Other Symphyleona	<i>Deuterostminthurus cf. sulphureus</i> (Koch, 1840)	Deu.sul	n.a. / Epi
Other Symphyleona	<i>Arrhopalites</i> sp. juveniles	Arr.juv	n.a. / Eu
Other Symphyleona	<i>Bourletiella</i> sp.	Bou.sp.	n.a. / Epi
<i>Tetracanthella brachyura</i>	<i>Tetracanthella brachyuran</i> Bagnall, 1949	Tet.bra	Hemi
<i>Tetracanthella wahlgreni</i>	<i>Tetracanthella wahlgreni</i> Linnaniemi, 1907	Tet.wah	Hemi
-	<i>Tullbergia simplex</i> Gisin, 1958	Tul.sim	Eu
<i>Willemia</i> sp.	<i>Willemia cf. intermedia</i> Mills, 1934	Wil.int	Eu
<i>Willemia</i> sp.	<i>Willemia denisi</i> Mills, 1932	Wil.den	Eu
<i>Willemia</i> sp.	<i>Willemia scandinavica</i> Stach, 1949	Wil.sca	Eu
<i>Neanura muscorum</i> (Templeton, 1835)	-	Nea.mus	Epi

Table S2. The Acari groups and species in this study. Groupings were made according to the study with the lowest taxonomic detail. Species or groups with no equivalent in the other study were unique to that year. For analysis of species abundance and richness, juveniles and adults were combined for each species/group.

2004	2016	Abbreviation
	Oribatida	
<i>Belba</i> sp.	<i>Belba compta</i> (Kulczynski, 1902)	Bel.com
Brachychthoniidae	<i>Liochthonius ditutus</i> Moritz, 1976	Lio.dil
Brachychthoniidae	<i>Liochthonius lapponicus</i> (Trägårdh, 1910)	Lio.lap
Brachychthoniidae	<i>Liochthonius selnicki</i> (Thor, 1930)	Lio.sel

Brachythoniidae	<i>Brachychochthonius immaculatus</i> Forsslund, 1942	Bra.imm
Brachythoniidae	<i>Brachychochthonius</i> sp. juveniles	Bra.juv
Brachythoniidae	<i>Liochthonius</i> sp. juveniles	Lio.juv
<i>Camisia</i> sp. adults	<i>Camisia biverrucata</i> (Koch, 1839)	Cam.biv
<i>Camisia</i> sp. adults	<i>Camisia horrida</i> (Hermann, 1804)	Cam.hor
<i>Camisia</i> sp. juveniles	<i>Camisia</i> sp. juveniles	Cam.juv
<i>Carabodes</i> sp.	-	Car.sp.
-	<i>Ceratozetes gracilis</i> (Michael, 1884)	Cer.gra
-	<i>Edwardzetes edwardsi</i> (Nicolet, 1855)	Edw.edw
-	<i>Epidamaeus bituberculatus</i> (Kulczynski, 1902)	Epi.bit
<i>Eupelops</i> sp. adults	<i>Eupelops plicatus</i> (Koch, 1835)	Eup.pli
<i>Eupelops</i> sp. juveniles	<i>Eupelops</i> sp. juveniles	Eup.juv
<i>Fuscozetes</i> sp.	<i>Fuscozetes</i> sp.	Fus.sp.
-	<i>Kunstitamaeus nidicola</i> (Willmann, 1936)	Kun.nid
-	<i>Metabelba parapulverosa</i> Moritz, 1966	Met.par
<i>Mycobates</i> sp.	<i>Mycobates sarekensis</i> Trägårdh, 1910	Myc.sar

<i>Nothrus borussicus</i>	<i>Nothrus borussicus</i> Sellnick, 1928	Not.bor
<i>Oppia</i> sp. / Oppiidae	<i>Oppiella</i> (<i>Oppiella</i>) <i>beskidensis</i> (Niemi & Skubala, 1993)	Opp.bes
<i>Oppia</i> sp. / Oppiidae	<i>Oppiella</i> (<i>Moritzoppia</i>) <i>escotata</i> (Subias & Rodriguez, 1986)	Opp.esc
<i>Oppia</i> sp. / Oppiidae	<i>Oppiella</i> (<i>Moritzoppia</i>) <i>neerlandica</i> (Oudemans, 1900)	Opp.nee
<i>Oppia</i> sp. / Oppiidae	<i>Oppiella</i> (<i>Rhinoppia</i>) <i>subpectinata</i> (Oudemans, 1900)	Opp.sub
<i>Oribatula tibialis</i>	<i>Oribatula tibialis</i> (Nicolet, 1855)	Ori.tib
<i>Oromurcia</i> sp.	<i>Oromurcia</i> sp.	Oro.sp.
<i>Phitracarus</i> sp. / box mite	<i>Phitracarus</i> sp. / box mite	Phi.sp.
<i>Plathynotrus</i> sp.	<i>Platynothrus peltifer</i> (Koch, 1839)	Pla.sp
<i>Plathynotrus</i> sp.	<i>Platynothrus thori</i> (Berlese, 1904)	Pla.sp
-	<i>Punctoribates punctum</i> (Koch, 1839)	Pun.pun
<i>Quadropia</i> sp.	<i>Quadropia galaica</i> Minguez, Ruiz & Subias, 1985	Qua.gal
<i>Suctobelba</i> sp.	<i>Suctobelba trigona</i> (Michael, 1888)	Suc.tri
<i>Suctobelba</i> sp.	<i>Suctobelbella acutidens</i> (Forssslund, 1941)	Suc.acu

<i>Suctobelba</i> sp.	<i>Suctobelbella</i> cf. <i>sarekensis</i> (Forsslund, 1941)	Suc.sar
<i>Tectocephus velatus</i> adults	<i>Tectocephus velatus sarekensis</i> Trägårdh, 1910	Tec.sar
<i>Tectocephus velatus</i> adults	<i>Tectocephus velatus velatus</i> (Michael, 1880)	Tec.vel
<i>Tectocephus velatus</i> juveniles	<i>Tectocephus</i> sp. juveniles	Tec.juv
Astigmatina		
Astigmata	Oribatida / Astigmatina	
Schwiebea	Oribatida / Astigmatina	
Prostigmata		
Prostigmata	Prostigmata	
Scutacaridae	Prostigmata	
Actinedida	Prostigmata	
Mesostigmata		
Gamasina adults	Mesostigmata / Gamasina	
Gamasina juveniles	Mesostigmata / Gamasina	

Zerconidae adults	Mesostigmata / Gamasina
Zerconidae juveniles	Mesostigmata / Gamasina
Uropodina	Mesostigmata / Uropodina
Mesostigmata total (Undetermined Mesostigmata +	Mesostigmata total (Mesostigmata /
Gamasidae + Zerconidae + Uropodina)	Gamasina + Mesostigmata / Uropodina)

Table S3. Results of post-hoc pairwise comparisons between the abundance of all Collembola and Mesostigmata in the treatments (C, N, NW, W) within the year 2016 and between control plots in 2004 and 2016 for abundance of all Collembola and all Acari.

Tests were performed on the natural log scale. P-value were adjustment by the Tukey method and significant results ($p < 0.05$) are printed in bold.

Contrast	Ratio	SE	df	t-ratio	p-value
Collembola abundance by treatment in 2016					
C2016: no herbivory – N2016: no herbivory	0.4670973	0.15227290	61.17	-2.335	0.4642
C2016: no herbivory – NW2016: no herbivory	0.5415428	0.18120487	66.93	-1.833	0.7940
C2016: no herbivory – W2016: no herbivory	0.4846853	0.16351790	67.61	-2.147	0.5923

C2016: herbivory – N2016: herbivory 0.5170866 0.16856932 61.17 -2.023 0.6763

C2016: herbivory – NW2016: herbivory 0.5869077 0.19638434 66.93 -1.593 0.9057

C2016: herbivory – W2016: herbivory 1.0240836 0.34549429 67.61 0.071 1.0000

Collembola abundance in Controls, 2004 vs 2016

C2004: herbivory – C2016: no herbivory 3.0188898 0.85740925 63.02 3.890 **0.0120**

C2004: herbivory – C2016: herbivory 1.4832759 0.42127224 63.02 1.388 0.9617

Mesosstigmata abundance by treatment in 2016

C2016: no herbivory – N2016: no herbivory 0.4982311 0.18432783 59.74 -1.883 0.7645

C2016: no herbivory – NW2016: no herbivory 1.1000524 0.42849290 63.44 0.245 1.0000

C2016: no herbivory – W2016: no herbivory	0.6992589	0.27530790	63.89	-0.909	0.9988
C2016: herbivory – N2016: herbivory	0.7389494	0.27338507	59.74	-0.818	0.9995
C2016: herbivory – NW2016: herbivory	0.7137152	0.27800663	63.44	-0.866	0.9992
C2016: herbivory – W2016: herbivory	1.0288161	0.40505913	63.89	0.072	1.0000

Acari abundance in Controls, 2004 vs 2016

C2004: herbivory – C2016: no herbivory	3.8274934	1.0848984	62.68	4.735	0.0007
C2004: herbivory – C2016: herbivory	4.7766627	1.3539393	62.68	5.517	<0.0001

Table S4. Model parameter estimates (exponentiated) from generalized linear mixed-effect (Poisson family, log link) and binomial models examining the effects of treatment (control (C), warming (W), nutrient addition (N), nutrient addition + warming (NW)), the three year and herbivory treatments (year 2004: herbivory, year 2016: no herbivory, and year 2016: herbivory) and their interactions on Collembola species richness. P-values were computed based on Wald statistics and significant results ($p < 0.05$) are printed in bold.

Predictors	All Collembola		Epi-edaphic Collembola		Hemi-edaphic Collembola		Eu-edaphic Collembola					
	Incidence	CI	Odds	p	Incidence	Rate	Incidence	Rate				
	Rate	Ratios	Ratios		Ratios	CI	Rate	CI	p			
(Intercept)	14.20	12.05 – 16.74	3.00	<0.001	1.16 – 9.22	0.033	5.80	4.48 – 7.50	<0.001	6.60	5.19 – 8.40	<0.001

N	1.12	0.89 – 1.40	0.327	1.89	0.40 – 10.50	0.433	1.10	0.77 – 1.57	0.587	1.14	0.82 – 1.58	0.449
NW	1.04	0.82 – 1.30	0.769	1.00	0.23 – 4.30	1.000	1.10	0.77 – 1.57	0.587	0.95	0.68 – 1.35	0.792
W	1.06	0.84 – 1.33	0.640	1.89	0.40 – 10.50	0.433	1.00	0.69 – 1.44	1.000	1.02	0.72 – 1.43	0.931
2016 no herbivory	0.89	0.66 – 1.19	0.430				1.03	0.67 – 1.61	0.880	0.79	0.50 – 1.24	0.303
2016 herbivory	1.00	0.75 – 1.33	1.000				1.24	0.82 – 1.88	0.308	0.79	0.50 – 1.24	0.303
N : 2016 no herbivory	1.05	0.70 – 1.57	0.817				1.03	0.56 – 1.88	0.931	1.05	0.57 – 1.95	0.879
NW : 2016 no herbivory	1.09	0.72 – 1.64	0.685				1.00	0.54 – 1.83	0.992	1.25	0.67 – 2.33	0.486
W : 2016 no herbivory	0.99	0.66 – 1.50	0.969				1.10	0.60 – 2.03	0.761	0.87	0.45 – 1.68	0.681
N : 2016 herbivory	0.79	0.53 – 1.19	0.264				0.73	0.40 – 1.34	0.308	0.88	0.47 – 1.66	0.694

NW : 2016	1.09	0.73 – 1.61	0.673	0.98	0.55 – 1.75	0.950	1.45	0.79 – 2.67	0.233
herbivory									
W : 2016	0.88	0.59 – 1.32	0.537	0.92	0.50 – 1.66	0.775	0.99	0.52 – 1.87	0.963
herbivory									
Random Effects									
σ^2	1.00			1.00			1.00		
τ_{00}	0.00	Block		0.00	Block		0.00	Block	
ICC	0.00	Block		0.00	Block		0.00	Block	
Observations	80		80	80			80		
Cox & Snell's R^2 / Nagelkerke's R^2	NA		0.016 / 0.025	NA			NA		

Table S5. Model parameter estimates (exponentiated) from generalized linear mixed-effect (Poisson family, log link) and binomial models examining the effects of treatment (control (C), warming (W), nutrient addition (N), nutrient addition + warming (NW)), year and herbivory treatments (year 2004: herbivory, year 2016: no herbivory, and year 2016: herbivory) and their interactions on Oribatida species richness. P-values were computed based on Wald statistics and significant results ($p < 0.05$) are printed in bold.

Oribatida species richness			
<i>Predictors</i>	<i>Incidence Rate Ratios</i>	<i>CI</i>	<i>p</i>
(Intercept)	8.90	7.23 – 10.96	<0.001
N	0.81	0.59 – 1.10	0.181
NW	0.80	0.58 – 1.09	0.156
W	0.92	0.68 – 1.24	0.593
2016 no herbivory	0.85	0.58 – 1.25	0.415
2016 herbivory	0.79	0.53 – 1.16	0.229
N : 2016 no herbivory	1.01	0.57 – 1.78	0.977
NW : 2016 no herbivory	0.66	0.35 – 1.23	0.192

W : 2016 no herbivory	1.03	0.60 – 1.77	0.920
N : 2016 herbivory	1.02	0.57 – 1.83	0.936
NW : 2016 herbivory	0.82	0.45 – 1.52	0.534
W : 2016 herbivory	1.02	0.58 – 1.80	0.936

Random Effects

σ^2	1.00
τ_{00} Block	0.00
ICC Block	0.00

Observations	80
--------------	----

60

61

62

63

64

65

66

67

68

ISBN: 978-82-575-1631-4

ISSN: 1894-6402



Norwegian University
of Life Sciences

Postboks 5003
NO-1432 Ås, Norway
+47 67 23 00 00
www.nmbu.no